

✱

## SECOND BOOK

✱



*The Fruits of Former Civilizations and the Blossoms of the Contemporary*

ACCORDING to the associative flow of my tales concerning the three-brained beings breeding on the planet Earth who have taken your fancy, I must now, my boy, without fail explain to you a little more about those two powerful communities there named 'Greeks' and 'Romans,' who made a 'clean sweep' from the surface of that ill-fated planet of even the memory of the results obtained from the Most Saintly Labors of the Essence-loving Ashiata Shiemash.

"I must tell you first of all that at that period when on the surface of your planet, on the continent of Asia, there was actualized from Above within the presence of a three-brained being, the already definitized sacred conception of our now Omnicosmic Very Saintly Ashiata Shiemash, and later also, during the periods of His Very Saintly Activities and the subsequent gradual destruction by your favorites of all the results obtained from them; there also existed on the neighboring continent, then already called Europe, great numbers of those strange three-brained beings who have taken your fancy, and who had already long before grouped themselves into various independent communities.

"Among the number of those independent communities, there were during those periods, owing to those cosmic laws which I have once mentioned to you, those two large and, as they say there, 'most-powerful' communities, that is to say, well organized and possessing more means for the processes of reciprocal destruction, the Greeks and Romans.

“And about these, from the point of view of your contemporary favorites, ‘very-ancient’ communities, I must furthermore not fail to explain to you and possibly in detail, because not only did they then, as I have already said, make a clean sweep from the face of that unfortunate planet of the last results beneficial for all the three-brained beings of all subsequent epochs, and even of all traces of the memory of the Very Saintly Labors of the Essence-loving Ashiata Shiemash, but they were also the cause that real ‘nonsense’ already proceeds in the Reasons of the contemporary favorites of yours, and that there is completely atrophied in them that ‘fundamental-being-impulse’ which is the main lever of objective morality, and which is called ‘organic shame.’

“A closer acquaintance with these big groupings of your favorites and with various forms of ‘bliss’ prepared by them and which have passed to the beings of later epochs, will give you a good idea and enable you to understand exactly how separate independent communities are formed there, and also how a given community, having become powerful quite independently of the beings themselves, takes advantage of the fact and sets about destroying everything already attained by the other ‘less powerful’ communities, and forces upon them their own ‘new inventions,’ in most cases sincerely imagining that they truly are just what the others need.

“I must warn you, my boy, that my story of the history of their arising and of everything later connected with those ancient communities called Greeks and Romans is not based on the results of my personal investigations; no, I shall only give you the information about them which I got from one of those beings of our tribe who wished to remain to exist forever on that planet of yours.

“The circumstances were these: in descending to the planet Earth for the sixth and last time, I proposed to

attain, at any cost, the final elucidation to myself of all the genuine causes why the psyche of those three-brained beings, which should be like the psyche of the rest of the three-brained beings of our Great Universe, had, on that planet become so exceptionally strange.

“And having during my investigations repeatedly constated that a fundamental cause of the various abnormalities of the general psyche of the contemporary beings was what is called ‘civilization’ sown by those two large groups of beings called Greeks and Romans, I was obliged to inquire into certain details about them also.

“But as I was fully occupied at that time with my researches concerning the activities of the Very Saintly Ashiata Shiemash, I commissioned the elucidation of the history of the arising of these two independent groupings of your favorites—in respect of what is called, their ‘subjective-being-Being’—to that same being of our tribe who as I have already told you, still carries on an ‘undertaker’s business’ in a large city on the continent of Europe down to the present time.

“From the investigations of this countryman of ours, it seems that long ago before the period to which my tale about the majestic city of Babylon referred, namely, at the time when the process of the existence of those strange beings was proceeding mainly on the continent Asia alone, and when their chief center of culture was Tikliamish, there were on that said continent of Europe, which is now the chief place of existence of your favorites, as yet no definitely organized communities.

“There then chiefly existed on that continent two-brained and one-brained beings called ‘wild quadrupeds’ and ‘reptiles,’ but of your favorites, the biped beings, there were then on that continent only a number of small groups, almost as ‘wild’ as the ‘quadrupeds’ themselves.

“The occupation of these small groups of biped beings

was merely the destruction of the 'quadruped' and 'reptile' beings, and occasionally also of each other.

"And the numbers of your favorites on that continent Europe only increased when emigrants from Maralpleicie, wandering from one place to another, finally arrived and settled there.

"Towards the close of that period there migrated from Tikliamish to that continent Europe a number of beings of the first Asiatic Group who followed two quite distinct occupations: namely, some of them were engaged in various marine occupations, and others in what are called there 'cattle raising' and 'sheep farming.'

"The cattle-raising families populated chiefly the southern shores of the continent, because those parts were at that time very convenient for the maintenance and grazing of such quadruped beings.

"And that group of terrestrial beings was then called 'Latinaki,' a word that signified 'shepherds.'

"At first these shepherds existed with their families and flocks scattered in different places; but later on their numbers gradually increased, partly from the immigration of beings from the continent Asia having the same occupation as themselves, and partly because they were becoming more and more prolific, owing to the fact that the Nature of the planet Earth was beginning to adapt Herself to the deteriorating quality of the vibrations She demanded that had to be formed from their radiations, by substituting those vibrations which are now obtained only from the process of their sacred Rascoarno, or as they say 'from-their-death.'

"And thus when, thanks to all this, their numbers had considerably increased and external conditions demanded frequent relations between separate families, they formed their first common place, and this common place they called 'Rimk.'

“It was from that group of Asiatic shepherds that the later famous Romans originated; their name having been taken from the name of their first common place Rink.

“Those Asiatic beings who were engaged in ‘marine occupations,’ namely, in fishing and in gathering sponges, coral, and seaweed, emigrated with their families for the convenience of their profession and settled either on the western shores of their own continent Ashhark, on the southeastern shores of the continent Europe, or on the islands of the straits which still divide the continents Asia and Europe.

“The beings of those newly formed groups of three-brained terrestrial beings were then called ‘Hellenaki,’ a word that meant ‘fishermen.’

“The number of the beings, of that group also, gradually increased owing to the same causes already mentioned respecting the group of shepherds.

“The name of the beings of this second group changed many times and finally they came to be called ‘Greeks.’

“And so, my dear boy, the beings of these two groups were one of the chief causes that the Reasons of the contemporary favorites of yours have become mechanical, and that the data for engendering the impulse of being-shame have become completely atrophied in them.

“The Greeks were the cause why the Reasons of the three-brained beings there began gradually to degenerate and ultimately became so degenerate that among contemporary beings it is already as our dear Mullah Nassr Eddin says, ‘a-real-mill-for-nonsense.’

“And the Romans were the cause why as a result of successive changes, those factors are never crystallized in the presences of the contemporary three-brained beings there, which in other three-brained beings engender the impulse called ‘instinctive shame’; that is to say, the being

impulse that maintains what are called 'morals' and 'objective morality.'

"Thus it was that those two communities arose there, which afterwards, as it often happens there, became very solid and powerful for a definite period. And the history of their further maleficent 'prepared inheritance' for the beings of subsequent generations is as follows:

"According to the investigations of our mentioned countryman, it seems that the earliest ancestors of the beings of the community, which was later called 'Greece,' were often obliged, on account of the frequent storms at sea which hindered them in their marine occupations, to seek refuge during the rains and winds, in sheltered places, where out of boredom, they played various 'games' which they invented for their distraction.

"As it later became clear, these ancient fishermen amused themselves at first with such games as children now play there—but children, it must be remarked, who have not yet started contemporary schooling—because the children there who do go to school have so much homework to do, consisting chiefly of learning by rote the 'poetry' which various candidate Hasnamusses have composed there, that the poor children never have time to play any games.

"Briefly, these poor bored fishermen played at first the ordinary children's games already established there long before; but afterwards when one of them invented a new game called 'pouring-from-the-empty-into-the-void,' they were all so pleased with it that thereafter they amused themselves with that alone.

"This game consisted in formulating some question always about some 'fiddle-faddle' or other, that is to say, a question about some deliberate piece of absurdity, and the one to whom the question was addressed had to give as plausible an answer as possible.

“Well, it was just this same game that became the cause of all that happened later.

“It turned out that among those ancient bored fishermen, there were several so ‘bright’ and ‘ingenious’ that they became expert in inventing, according to the principle of that peculiar ‘game,’ very long explanations.

“And when one of them discovered how to make what was afterwards called ‘parchment’ from the skin of the fish called ‘shark,’ then some of these skillful fellows, just to ‘swagger’ before their companions, even began inscribing these long explanations of theirs on these fishskins, employing those conventional signs which had been invented earlier, for another game called ‘mousetrap.’

“Still a little later, when these bored fishermen had already given place to their descendants, both these inscribed fishskins and the craze for the said peculiar ‘game’ passed on to the latter by inheritance; and these various new inventions, both their own and their ancestors’, they called first by the very high-sounding name ‘science.’

“And from then on, as the craze for ‘cooking up’ these sciences passed from generation to generation, the beings of that group, whose ancestors had been simple Asiatic fishermen, became ‘specialists’ in inventing all kinds of sciences as these.

“These sciences, moreover, also passed from generation to generation and a number of them have reached the contemporary beings of that planet almost unchanged.

“And hence it is that almost a half of what are called the ‘egoplastikoori’ arising in the Reason of the contemporary beings of that ill-fated planet, from which what is called a ‘being-world-outlook’ is in general formed in beings, are crystallized just from the ‘truths’ invented there by those bored fishermen and their subsequent generations.

“Concerning the ancient shepherds who later formed

the great powerful community called 'Rome,' their ancestors also were often forced, on account of bad weather, to put their flocks into sheltered places, and to pass the time together somehow or other.

"Being together, they had 'various talks.' But when everything had been talked out and they felt bored, then one of them suggested that as a relief they should take up the pastime which they called for the first time 'cinque-contra-uno' (five-against-one), an occupation which has been preserved down to the present time, under the same name, among their descendants who continue to arise and exist there.

"So long as only the beings of the male sex then engaged in that occupation, everything went 'quietly and peacefully,' but when a little later their 'passive halves,' that is to say their women, also joined in, who, immediately appreciating it, soon became addicted to it, they then gradually attained in these 'occupations' such 'finesses,' that even if our All-universal Arch-cunning Lucifer should rack his honorable brains, he could not even invent a tittle of the 'turns' these erstwhile shepherds then invented and 'prepared' for the beings of the succeeding generations of that ill-fated planet.

"And so, my boy, when both these independent groupings of terrestrial three-brained beings multiplied and began acquiring every variety of those effective 'means,' namely, the means of reciprocal destruction, whose acquisition is the usual aim of all communities there during all periods of their existence, they then began carrying out these 'processes' with other independent communities there—for the most part, of course, with the less powerful communities, and occasionally among themselves.

"Here it is extremely interesting to notice that when periods of peace occurred between these two communities there—communities of almost equal strength in respect of

the possession of efficient means for the processes of reciprocal-destruction—the beings of both groups whose places of existence were adjacent often came into contact and had friendly relations with each other, with the result that little by little they picked up from each other those specialties which had first been invented by their ancestors and which had become proper to them. In other words, the result of the frequent contact of the beings of those two communities was that the Greek beings, borrowing from the Roman beings all the finesses of sexual ‘turns,’ began arranging their what are called ‘Athenian nights,’ while the Roman beings, having learned from the Greek beings how to cook up ‘sciences,’ composed their later very famous what is called ‘Roman law.’

“A great deal of time has passed since then. The inventors of both those kinds of being-manifestation have already long been destroyed, and their descendants who chanced to become ‘powerful’ have been destroyed also. And now . . . the contemporary three-brained beings of that planet spend, even with emotion, more than half their existence and being-energy, acquired somehow or other in absorbing and actualizing unconsciously and sometimes even consciously those two ideals, the initiators of whose arising were the said bored Asiatic fishermen and shepherds.

“Well then, my boy, later on, it seems, when both these groupings of your favorites acquired many of the said efficient means for the successful destruction of the existence of beings like themselves, and when they had become quite expert in persuading, or by potency of their means compelling beings of other countries to exchange their inner convictions for those ideals invented by their ancestors, then, as I have said, they first conquered the neighboring communities situated on the continent Europe, and afterwards, for the same purpose, with the help of the

hordes they collected during that period, turned towards the continent Asia.

“And there already on the continent Asia, they began spreading that maleficent influence of theirs, first among beings populating the western shores of that continent—in whom, as I have already said, being-impulses for a more or less normal being-existence had been implanted during centuries—and afterwards, they gradually began advancing into the interior.

“This advance of theirs into the interior of the continent Asia proceeded very successfully, and their ranks were constantly being increased, chiefly because the learned beings who had been in Babylon then continued everywhere on the continent Asia to infect the Reasons of beings with their Hasnamussian political ideas.

“And they were also helped very much by the fact that there were still preserved in the instincts of the Asiatic beings the results of the influences of the initiates and priests, disciples of the Very Saintly Ashiata Shiemash, who in their preachings had inculcated among other things, one of the chief commandments of Ashiata Shiemash which declared:

“‘Do not kill another even when your own life is in danger.’

“Profiting by all this, these former fishermen and shepherds were very easily able to advance, destroying on the way all those who declined to worship the ‘gods’ they themselves had finally acquired, that is to say, their fantastic ‘science’ and their phenomenal depravity.

“At first these ‘sowers-of-evil’ for all the three-brained beings there of all the succeeding generations, arising on the continent Europe, and especially the Greeks, moving into the interior of the continent Asia, acted if slowly nevertheless effectively.

“But when some time later there appeared and stood

at the head of what is called an 'army' that completely formed Arch-Vainglorious Greek, the future Hasnamuss, Alexander of Macedonia, then from that time on, there began to proceed that clean sweep of the last remnants of the results of the very saintly intentional labors of our now Common Cosmic Most Very Saintly Ashiata Shiemash, and again there was resumed, as it is said, the 'old-old-story.'

"Although every time the place of the center of culture of your favorites, those strange three-brained beings, has been changed, and what is called a new 'civilization' has arisen, and each new civilization has brought for the beings of succeeding epochs something both new and maleficent, nevertheless, not one of these numerous civilizations has ever prepared so much evil for the beings of later epochs, including of course the contemporary epoch, as that famous 'Greco-Roman civilization.'

"Without mentioning the large number of other minor psychic features, unbecoming to be possessed by three-brained beings and now existing in the presences of your favorites, that civilization is mainly to blame for the complete disappearance from the presences of the three-brained beings of succeeding generations, and especially of the contemporary beings, of the possibility for crystallizing the data for 'sane-logical-mentation' and for engendering the impulse of 'being-self-shame.'

"Namely, the 'ancient-Greek-fantastic-sciences' caused complete atrophy of the former, and the 'ancient-Roman-depravity,' of the latter.

"In the early period of that Greco-Roman civilization, the said maleficent impulses, which have now become being-impulses, namely, the 'passion-for-inventing-fantastic-sciences' and the 'passion-for-depravity,' were inherent in the Greek and Roman beings alone; and later, when, as I have already said, the beings of both these communities

chanced to acquire the said strength and began coming into contact with and influencing the beings of other communities, the beings of many other communities of your unfortunate favorites gradually began to be infected by these peculiar and unnatural being-impulses.

“This took place, on the one hand, as I have already said, owing to the constant influence of both these communities, and, on the other hand, owing to that peculiarity of their psyche—common to all the three-brained beings of that planet, and already well fixed in it before this—which is called there ‘imitation.’

“And thus, little by little, these ‘inventions’ of those two ancient communities have brought it about that already, at the present time, the psyche of your favorites—shaky enough already before then—has now become so unhinged in all of them, without exception, that both their ‘world outlook’ and the whole ordering of their daily existence, rest and proceed exclusively on the basis of those two said inventions of the beings of that Greco-Roman civilization, namely, on the basis of fantasizing, and of striving-for-sexual-gratification.’

“Here it is very interesting to notice that although, as I have already told you, thanks to the inheritance from the ancient Romans, ‘organic-self-shame’—proper to the three-brained beings—has gradually and entirely disappeared from the presences of your favorites, nevertheless there has arisen in them in its place something rather like it. In the presences of your contemporary favorites there is as much as you like of this pseudo being-impulse which they also call ‘shame,’ but the data for engendering it, just as of all others, are quite singular.

“This being-impulse arises in their presences only when they do something which under their abnormally established conditions of ordinary being-existence is not acceptable to be done before others.

“But if nobody sees what they do, then nothing they do—even if in their own consciousness and their own feelings it should be undesirable—engenders any such impulse in them.

“The ‘bliss’ prepared there by the ancient Romans has in recent times already so penetrated the nature of your favorites breeding on all the continents of that ill-fated planet, that it is even difficult to say which beings of which contemporary communities have inherited most from these ‘obliging’ Romans.

“But as regards the inheritance passed down from the ancient Greeks, namely, the passion for inventing various fantastic sciences, this has not become inherent to all the three-brained beings of contemporary times equally, but it has passed down only to certain beings arising among the beings of all the contemporary large and small communities breeding on all the terra firma parts of the surface of that peculiar planet.

“Proportionately, this passion, namely, ‘to-invent-fantastic-sciences,’ has passed down from the ancient Greeks mainly to the beings of the contemporary community existing there under the name of ‘Germany.’

“The beings of that contemporary Germany can be boldly called the ‘direct-heirs-of-the-ancient-Greek-civilization’; and they can be so called, because at the present time it is just they, who chiefly bring every kind of new science and invention into contemporary civilization.

“Unfortunately, my boy, the beings of that contemporary community Germany have in many respects, as it is said, surpassed the beings of ancient Greece.

“Thanks to the sciences invented by the ancient Greeks, only the being-mentation of other beings was spoiled and still continues to be spoiled.

“But in addition to this, the contemporary beings of that community Germany have become very skillful also

in inventing those sciences, thanks to which the said specific disease there of wiseacring has been very widely spread among other of your favorites; and during the process of this disease in them, many of them semiconsciously or even quite automatically chance to notice some small detail of the common cosmic process which actualizes Everything Existing, and afterwards, informing others of it, they together use it for some of their, as they are called, new inventions, thereby adding to the number of those 'new means,' of which during the last two of their centuries so many have accumulated there, that their total effect has now already become, what is called, the 'resultant-decomposing-force,' in contradistinction to what is called the 'resultant-creative-force' of Nature.

"And indeed, my boy, owing merely to the sciences invented by the beings of the contemporary Germany, other three-brained beings of your planet belonging both to that same community and to other communities have now acquired the possibility of inventing, and now they almost every day invent here and there, some such new invention or new means and, employing them in the process of their existence, have now already brought it about that poor Nature there—already enfeebled without this through no fault of her own—is scarcely able to actualize what are called her 'evolutionary' and 'involutionary' processes.

"For your clear representation and better understanding, how these contemporary direct heirs have surpassed their 'legators,' I must now explain to you also about certain widely used means existing there at the present time, which owe their existence exclusively to these 'Nature-helping' direct heirs of ancient Greece.

"I will explain to you certain of these means there, now existing and in use everywhere, which have been

invented by the beings of that contemporary community Germany.

"I should like first to emphasize, by the way, one very odd phenomenon, namely, that these contemporary 'substitutes' for the ancient Greeks give names to their said maleficent inventions, names which for some reason or other all end in 'ine.'

"As examples of the very many particularly maleficent inventions of those German beings, let us take just those five what are called 'chemical substances,' now existing there under the names of (1) satkaine, (2) aniline, (3) cocaine, (4) atropine and (5) alisarine, which chemical substances are used there at the present time by the beings of all the continents and islands as our dear Mullah Nassr Eddin says: 'Even-without-any-economizing.'

"The first of the enumerated means, specially invented by the German beings, namely, 'satkaine,' is nothing else but 'Samookoorooazar,' that is to say, one of those seven what are called 'neutralizing gases' which arise and are always present in the common presence of each planet and which take part in the 'completed crystallization' of every definite surplanetary and interplanetary formation, and which in separate states are always and everywhere what are called 'indiscriminate-destroyers-of-the-already-arisen.'

"About this German invention, I once also learned there among other things, that when one of the beings of that community, for reasons I recently described, happened to obtain this gas from some 'surplanetary' and 'interplanetary' definite formations, and noticed in the said way its particularity, and told several others about it, then, owing to the fact that there was then proceeding in the presences of the beings of their community, consequently in them themselves, what is called 'the-most-intense-experiencing' of the chief particularity of the psyche of the three-brained

beings of your planet, namely, 'the-urgent-need-to-destroy-the-existence-of-others-like-themselves'—and indeed, the beings of that community were then fully absorbed in their process of reciprocal destruction with the beings of neighboring communities—these others thereupon at once 'enthusiastically' decided to devote themselves entirely to finding means to employ the special property of that gas for the speedy mass destruction of the existence of the beings of other communities.

"Having begun their practical researches with this aim in view, one of them soon discovered that if this gas is concentrated in a pure state in such a way that it could be freely liberated in any given space at any given time it could easily be employed for the mentioned aim.

"That was sufficient, and from then on, this gas, artificially isolated from the general harmony of the actualization of Everything Existing, began to be liberated in a certain way into space by all the other ordinary beings of that community during the processes of reciprocal destruction, just when and just where the greatest number of beings of other, as they are called 'hostile' communities were grouped.

"When this isolated particularly poisonous cosmic-substance is intentionally liberated into the atmosphere under the said conditions, and when striving to reblend with other corresponding cosmic substances it happens to enter the planetary bodies of three-brained beings nearby, it instantly and completely destroys their existence, or, at best, permanently injures the functioning of one or other part of their common presence.

"The second of the chemical substances I enumerated, namely, 'aniline,' is that chemical coloring substance, by means of which most of those surplanetary formations can be dyed from which the three-brained beings there make

all kinds of objects they need in the process of their ordinary being-existence.

“Although thanks to that invention your favorites can now dye any object any color, yet, what the lastingness of the existence of these objects becomes—ah, just there lies their famous Bismarck’s ‘pet cat.’

“Before that maleficent aniline existed, the objects produced by your favorites for their ordinary existence, such, for instance, as what are called ‘carpets,’ ‘pictures,’ and various articles of wool, wood, and skin, were dyed with simple vegetable dyes, which they had learned during centuries how to obtain, and these just-enumerated objects would formerly last from five to ten or even fifteen of their centuries.

“But now, thanks merely to the aniline, or to dyes of other names into which this same aniline enters as the basis, there remains of the objects dyed with new colors at most, after about thirty years, only perhaps the memory of them.

“I must also say that the beings of the contemporary community Germany have been the cause not only that thanks to this maleficent aniline the productions of all the contemporary beings of this planet are quickly destroyed, but also that productions from ancient times have almost ceased to exist on that ill-fated planet.

“This latter occurred because for various Hasnamussian purposes and for their famous, as they call them, ‘scientific aims,’ they collected the surviving ancient productions from all countries and, not knowing how to preserve ancient objects, they only hastened their speedy destruction.

“But they used and still use those ‘antiques’ they collected as ‘models’ for ‘cheap goods’ which are everywhere known on that ill-fated planet by the name of ‘Ersatz.’

“As for the third of the enumerated chemical substances

they invented, namely, 'cocaine,' that chemical substance is not only also of great assistance to Nature in more rapidly decomposing the planetary formations—in this instance, their own planetary bodies—but this chemical means has an effect on the psyche of the contemporary beings of the planet Earth surprisingly similar to that which the famous organ Kundabuffer had on the psyche of their ancestors.

"When their ancestors had that invention in themselves of the Great Angel Looisos, then, thanks to this organ, they were always exactly in the same state as the contemporary beings are when they introduce into themselves this German invention called cocaine.

"I must warn you, my boy, that even if the action of that German invention is similar to the action of the famous organ Kundabuffer, it happened without any conscious intention on the part of the contemporary beings of the community Germany; they became colleagues of the Great Angel Looisos only by chance.

"At the present time almost all the beings who become genuine representatives of contemporary civilization very meticulously and with the greatest delight and tenderness introduce into themselves this 'blessing' of contemporary civilization, of course, always to the glory, as our dear Mullah Nassr Eddin says, of the 'cloven-hoofed.'

"The fourth of the enumerated chemical substances, namely, 'atropine,' is also everywhere there in great demand at the present time for a great variety of purposes; but its most common use is for a certain exceedingly strange purpose.

"It seems that thanks to the same abnormally established conditions there of ordinary being-existence, their organ of sight has acquired the property of regarding the faces of others as good and pleasing only when they have dark eyes.

“And when this chemical substance, called atropine, is in a certain way introduced into the eyes of beings the pupils become dilated and darker; and, because of this, most of them introduce this atropine into their eyes, in order that their faces may appear good and pleasing to others.

“And truly, my dear boy, those terrestrial beings who introduce this ‘German blessing’ into their eyes do have very ‘dark eyes’ until they are forty-five.

“I said until forty-five, because so far there has never been a case there when a being using this means could see and still continue its use after the age of forty-five.

“‘Alisarine,’ the fifth and last of the enumerated inventions, is also widespread everywhere.

“And that ‘blessing’ of contemporary civilization is used there chiefly by what are called ‘confectioners’ and other specialists who prepare for the other beings of that planet most ‘tasty’ articles for their first food.

“The confectioners and other professionals there who prepare the said tasty articles for the first food of the rest of your favorites use this same German ‘sure-fire’ composition, alisarine, of course unconsciously, for that purpose which has there already finally become the ideal for the whole of the contemporary civilization, which purpose is expressed in the language of our honored Mullah Nassr Eddin in the following words: ‘As-long-as-everything-looks-fine-and-dandy-to-me-what-does-it-matter-if-the-grass-doesn’t-grow.’

“Anyhow, my boy, those contemporary substitutes for the beings of ancient Greece are already now a great help to poor Nature—though only in the process of decomposition—with all their practical attainments based on the ‘sciences’ they have themselves invented. It is not for nothing that our dear Mullah Nassr Eddin has the following

wise expression: 'Better-pull-ten-hairs-a-day-out-of-your-mother's-head-than-not-help-Nature.'

"Strictly speaking, the capacity to cook up 'fantastic sciences' and to devise new methods for ordinary being-existence there, did not pass from the ancient Greeks to the beings of that contemporary Germany alone; the same capacity was perhaps no less also inherited by the beings of another contemporary community, also an independent one, and also in her turn enjoying dominion.

"That other contemporary community of your favorites is called 'England.'

"There has even passed from ancient Greece to the beings of that second contemporary community England, and directly to them alone, one of their most maleficent inventions which the beings of that contemporary community have most thoroughly adopted and now actualize in practice.

"This particularly maleficent invention of theirs the ancient Greeks called 'Diapharon,' and the contemporary beings call 'sport.'

"About this contemporary sport there I shall explain to you in as much detail as possible at the end of my tale; but you must meanwhile know, that though the beings of that community England also now invent large quantities of the various new objects required by your favorites in the process of their ordinary being-existence, nevertheless they do not invent chemical substances like the beings of the contemporary community Germany, no . . . they invent chiefly what are called 'metalwares.'

"Especially in recent times, they have become expert in inventing and in distributing to the beings existing over the whole of the surface of your planet, vast quantities of every kind of metalwares called there locks, razors, mousetraps, revolvers, scythes, machine guns, saucepans,

hinges, guns, penknives, cartridges, pens, mines, needles, and many other things of the same kind.

“And ever since the beings of this contemporary community started inventing these practical objects, the ordinary existence of the three-brained beings of your planet has been, just as our dear Mullah Nassr Eddin says, ‘not-life-but-free-jam.’

“The beings of that contemporary community have been the benefactors of the other contemporary beings of your planet, offering them, as they say there, ‘philanthropic aid,’ especially as regards their first being-duty, namely, the duty of carrying out from time to time the process of ‘reciprocal destruction.’

“Thanks to them, the discharge of that being-duty of theirs has gradually become for your contemporary favorites, the ‘merest trifle.’

“In the absence of those inventions it used to be exceedingly arduous for these poor favorites of yours to fulfill that being-duty, because they were formerly forced to spend a good deal of sweat for it.

“But thanks to the adaptations of every kind invented by those contemporary beings, it is now as again our esteemed Mullah Nassr Eddin says, ‘just roses, roses.’

“The contemporary beings now scarcely need to make any effort whatsoever in order to destroy completely the existence of beings like themselves.

“Sometimes sitting quietly in what they call their ‘smoking rooms’ they can destroy, just as a pastime, as it were, tens and sometimes even hundreds of others like themselves.

“I might as well now, I think, tell you a little also about the still existing direct descendants of the beings of the mentioned Greek-Roman civilizations.

“The descendants of the beings of the once ‘great’ and ‘powerful’ community Greece there, still continue to exist

and also to have their own independent community, but for the other independent communities there, they have at the present time scarcely any significance whatever.

“They already no longer do as their ancestors did there, who were supreme specialists in cooking up all kinds of ‘fantastic sciences’; for if a contemporary Greek cooked up a new science, the beings of the other communities of the present time would not pay it the smallest attention.

“And they would pay no attention to it, chiefly because that community has not at the present time enough of what are called ‘guns’ and ‘ships,’ to be for the other contemporary beings there what is called an ‘authority.’

“But though the descendants of the former great Greeks, namely, the Greeks of the present time, have lost the trick of being what is called an ‘imagined-authority’ for other three-brained beings there, they have now perfectly adapted themselves there on almost all the continents and islands to keeping what are called ‘shops,’ where without any haste, slowly and gently, they trade in what are called ‘sponges,’ ‘halva,’ ‘Rahat-Lokoum,’ ‘Turkish delight,’ etc., and sometimes ‘Persian-dried-fruit,’ never forgetting the dried fish called ‘Kefal.’

“And as for the descendants of the famous Romans, although they too continue to arise and exist, they no longer even bear the name of their ancestors, though they still call the chief place of their community by the name ‘Rome.’

“The contemporary beings of the community formed by the descendants of those former shepherds, afterwards the great Romans, are called by the other beings there ‘Italians.’

“Except for that specific being-impulse which the ancient Roman beings were the first on that planet to crystallize in their presences, and which subsequently spread gradually to all the other three-brained beings of that

planet, scarcely anything else had passed by inheritance from their ancestors to these beings called Italians.

“The beings of that contemporary community Italy exists at the present time very quietly and peacefully, doing nothing more than unostentatiously inventing ever new forms of their harmless and very innocent what is called ‘macaroni.’

“Nevertheless, there had passed to certain beings of that contemporary Italy, by heredity from their ancestors, one special and very peculiar ‘property’ called ‘giving-pleasure-to-others.’

“Only they manifest this inherited need, that is to say this ‘giving-pleasure’ not towards beings there like themselves, but to beings of other forms.

“It must in fairness be stated that the said special property passed to beings of various parts of contemporary Italy not from the great Romans alone; this inherited property became more ‘naturalized’ by their ancestors of considerably later epochs, namely, at the time when they began spreading, among other beings both of their own community and of the neighboring weaker communities, the doctrines, already changed for their egoistic purposes, of a certain genuine ‘sacred-Messenger-from-Above.’

“At the present time the beings of various parts of contemporary Italy actualize this property of giving-pleasure-to-others in the following way:

“The existence of the quadruped beings called ‘sheep’ and ‘goats,’ whose planetary bodies they also use for their first food, they do not destroy all at once; but in order to give this ‘pleasure’ they do it ‘slowly’ and ‘gently’ over a period of many days; that is to say, one day they take off one leg, then a few days later, a second leg, and so on, for as long as the sheep or goat still breathes. And sheep and goats can breathe without the said parts of their common presence for a very long time because, in the

main functions of the taking in of cosmic substances for the possibility of existing, these parts do not participate, though they do participate in the functions which actualize those impulses giving self-sensations.

“After what I have already said, there seems no need to say any more about the descendants of those Romans who were once so ‘menacing’ and so ‘great’ for the other communities there.

“Now let us talk about that particularly maleficent invention of the ancient Greeks, which is being actualized in practice at the present time by the beings of the contemporary community there, called England, and which invention they call ‘sport.’

“Not only have the beings of the contemporary community, England, namely, those beings who chiefly actualize during the process of their ordinary existence this particularly maleficent invention of the ancient Greeks, added, thanks to its maleficent consequences, one more sure-fire factor for shortening the duration of their existence—already trifling enough without that—but also, experiencing in their turn at the present time the greatness of their community, they are in consequence authorities for the other three-brained beings there; and, furthermore, because they have made the actualizing of the invention in practice their ideal and its spreading their aim, they, at the present time, by every possible means, strongly infect the beings of all other large and small communities of that ill-fated planet with that invention of theirs.

“The basis for that very serious misconception there was the disappearance from the common presences of those favorites of yours of the possibility of the crystallization in them of those factors which actualize ‘logical mentation’ in three-brained beings.

“And in consequence of the absence in them of this ‘logical mentation,’ all of them, almost without exception,

merely because certain candidates for Hasnamuss there have asserted that they could obtain something 'good' for themselves by means of this sport—an assertion they believe with all their presence—have now, in the hope of attaining this same something, given themselves up entirely to that sport.

"None of these unfortunates know and probably never will reflect that not only is nothing good obtained by them from this maleficent sport of theirs, but they, as I have already told you, solely owing to this sport alone, still further shorten the duration of their existence which is already sufficiently trifling without this.

"So that you may better represent to yourself and understand why the duration of their existence is being still further diminished on account of this sport, it is now opportune to explain to you a little more in detail about what I have already promised you to explain, namely, the difference between the duration of being-existence according to the 'Foolasnitamnian' principle and according to the 'Itoklanoz' principle.

"You remember that when I explained to you how these favorites of yours define the 'flow-of-time' I said that when the organ Kundabuffer with all its properties was removed from their presences, and they began to have the same duration of existence as all normal three-brained beings arising everywhere in our Universe, that is, according to what is called the Foolasnitamnian principle, they also should then have existed without fail until their 'second-being-body-Kesdjan' had been completely coated in them and finally perfected by Reason up to the sacred 'Ishmesh.'

"But later, when they began existing in a manner more and more unbecoming for three-brained beings and entirely ceased actualizing in their presences their being-Partkdolg-duty, foreseen by Great Nature, by means of which alone it is possible for three-brained beings to ac-

quire in their presences the data for coating their said higher-parts—and when, in consequence of all this, the quality of their radiations failed to respond to the demands of the Most Great common-cosmic Trogoautoegocratic process—then Great Nature was compelled, for the purpose of ‘equalizing-vibrations,’ gradually to actualize the duration of their existence according to the principle called Itoklanoz, that is the principle upon which in general is actualized the duration of existence of one-brained and two-brained beings who have not the same possibilities as the three-brained beings, and who are therefore unable to actualize in their presences, the said—foreseen by Nature—‘Partkdolg-duty.’

“According to this principle, the duration of being-existence and also the whole of the contents of their common presences are in general acquired from the results arising from the following seven actualizations surrounding them, namely, from:

(1) Heredity in general

(2) Conditions and environment at the moment of conception

(3) The combination of the radiations of all the planets of their solar system during their formation in the womb of their productress

(4) The degree of being-manifestation of their producers during the period they are attaining the age of responsible being

(5) The quality of being-existence similar to themselves around them

(6) The quality of what are called the ‘Teleokriminal-nichnian’ thought-waves formed in the atmosphere surrounding them also during their period of attaining the age of majority—that is, the sincerely manifested good wishes and actions on the part of what are called the ‘beings-of-the-same-blood,’ and finally,

(7) The quality of what are called the being egoplasti-koori of the given being himself, that is his being-efforts for the transubstantiation in himself of all the data for obtaining objective Reason.

“The chief particularity of existence according to this principle Itoklanoz is that in the presences of beings existing according to it, dependent upon the enumerated seven exterior actualizations, there are crystallized in their ‘being-localizations’ which represent in beings the central places of the sources of actualization of all the separate independent parts of their common presence—or, as your favorites say, in their brains—what are called ‘Bobbin-kandelnosts,’ that is to say, something that gives in the given localizations or brains a definite quantity of possible associations or experiencings.

“And so, my boy, because these contemporary favorites of yours, these three-brained beings of the planet Earth, already arise only according to the principle Itoklanoz, therefore from the moment of conception up to the age of responsible being there are crystallized in their brains these Bobbin-kandelnosts with very definite possibilities of actualizing the processes of association.

“For the greater elucidation of this question and for your better understanding, and also not to waste time on explanations concerning the essence itself and also the forms of functioning of such definite cosmic realizations as these just-mentioned Bobbin-kandelnosts, which are lawfully crystallized in the localizations or brains of those beings who exist only on the basis of Itoklanoz, I intend to take as an elucidating example just those ‘Djamtester-nokhi’ such as your favorites also have and which they call ‘mechanical watches.’

“As you already well know, although such Djamtester-nokhi or mechanical watches are of different what are called ‘systems,’ yet they are all constructed on the same

principle of 'tension-or-pressure-of-the-unwinding-spring.'

"One system of Djamtesternokhi or mechanical watch contains a spring exactly calculated and arranged so that the length of the duration of its tension from unwinding may be sufficient for twenty-four hours; another system has a spring for a week, a third for a month, and so on.

"The Bobbin-kandelnost in the brains of beings existing only according to the principle Itoklanoz corresponds to the spring in mechanical watches of various systems.

"Just as the duration of the movement of mechanical watches depends upon the spring they contain, so the duration of the existence of beings depends exclusively on the Bobbin-kandelnosts formed in their brains during their arising and during the process of their further formation.

"Just as the spring of a watch has a winding of a definite duration, so these beings also can associate and experience only as much as the possibilities for experiencing put into them by Nature during the crystallization of those same Bobbin-kandelnosts in their brains.

"They can associate and consequently exist just so much, and not a whit more nor less.

"As mechanical watches can act as long as the spring has what is called 'the-tension-of-winding,' so the beings in whose brains the said Bobbin-kandelnosts are crystallized can experience and consequently exist until these Bobbin-kandelnosts formed in their brains—owing to the mentioned seven external conditions—are used up.

"And so, my boy, as the results of Partkdolg-duty were no longer thereafter obtained in the presences of your favorites, and the duration of their existence began to depend exclusively on the results of the seven accidentally arranged external conditions I have just enumerated, then thanks to all this, the length of their existence, especially among the contemporary beings, has become very varied.

"At the present time, the duration of their existence may

be from one of their minutes up to seventy or ninety of their years.

“And so, owing to all I have just said, however your favorites may exist, whatever measures they may adopt and even if, as they say, they should ‘put-themselves-in-a-glass-case,’ as soon as the contents of the Bobbin-kandelnosts crystallized in their brains are used up, one or another of their brains immediately ceases to function.

“The difference between mechanical watches and your contemporary favorites is only that in mechanical watches there is one spring, while your favorites have three of these independent Bobbin-kandelnosts.

“And these independent Bobbin-kandelnosts in all the three independent ‘localizations’ in three-brained beings, have the following names:

“The first: the Bobbin-kandelnost of the ‘thinking-center.’

“The second: the Bobbin-kandelnost of the ‘feeling-center.’

“The third: the Bobbin-kandelnost of the ‘moving-center.’

“Even that fact, which I have recently often repeated, namely, that the process of the sacred Rascoarno is actualized for these favorites of yours in thirds—or, as they themselves would say, they begin to ‘die-in-parts’—proceeds also from the fact that, arising and being formed only according to the principle Itoklanoz and existing nonharmoniously, they disproportionately use up the contents, namely, their Bobbin-kandelnosts of these three separate independent brains, and hence it is that such a horrible ‘dying’ as is not proper to three-brained beings frequently occurs to them.

“During my stay here among them, I personally very often constated their ‘dying-by-thirds.’

“This was possible because, although, in the presences

of your favorites, especially the contemporary ones, the Bobbin-kandelnost of one of their brains may be entirely used up, nevertheless the beings themselves would sometimes continue to exist for quite a long time.

“For instance, it often happens there, that, owing to their specifically abnormal existence, the contents of one of the Bobbin-kandelnosts may be used up in one of them, and if it is of the moving-center, or as they themselves call it, the ‘spinal-brain,’ then although such a contemporary three-brained being there continues to ‘think’ and to ‘feel,’ yet he has already lost the possibility of intentionally directing the parts of his planetary body.

“Here it is interesting to notice that when one of your contemporary favorites already partially dies for good in this way, then their contemporary Zerlikners, or as they are called ‘physicians’ look upon such a death as most certainly a disease, and with every kind of wisecracking that has become proper to them, start treating it; and they give these supposed diseases every sort of name consonant with an ancient language utterly unknown to them, called ‘Latin.’

“The very widely spread diseases there with such names as the following: ‘hemiplegia,’ ‘paraplegia,’ ‘paralysis progressiva,’ ‘essentialis,’ ‘tabes dorsalis,’ ‘paralysis agitans,’ ‘sclerosis disseminata,’ and so on and so forth.

“Such deaths by thirds there on the planet Earth which has taken your fancy, have occurred particularly frequently during the last two centuries, and they occur to those of your favorites who, thanks either to their profession, or to one of their what are called ‘passions,’ arising and acquired by the beings belonging to all large and small communities there, on account of the same abnormally arranged conditions of their ordinary being-existence, have during their being-existence lived through in a greater

or smaller degree the contents of the Bobbin-kandelnost of one or another of their being-brains.

“For instance, a one-third death on account of the Bobbin-kandelnost of the moving-center or ‘spinal-brain’ often occurs there among those terrestrial beings who give themselves up to that occupation which the beings belonging to the contemporary community England now practice, thanks to the maleficent invention of the ancient Greeks, and which maleficent occupation they now call sport.

“The character of the pernicious consequences of that maleficent occupation there you will well understand when I tell you that during my stay among those favorites of yours I once prepared a special section of my statistics for elucidating to myself how long these three-brained beings there can exist, who become what are called ‘wrestlers’ by profession, and never once in those statistics of mine, did I notice that any of them had existed longer than forty-nine of their years.

“And a one-third death through the premature using up of the Bobbin-kandelnost of the feeling-center occurs for the most part among those terrestrial beings who become by profession what are called ‘representatives-of-Art.’

“Most of these terrestrial professionals, especially the contemporary ones, first fall ill with one or another form of what is called ‘psychopathy,’ and thanks to this, they later in their psychopathy intentionally learn, as they say, to ‘feel’; and thereafter repeatedly feeling these abnormal being-impulses, they gradually use up the contents of the Bobbin-kandelnost of their feeling-center, and thus disharmonizing the tempo of their own common presences bring themselves to that peculiar end which is not often met with even among them there.

“Here, by the way, it is very interesting also to notice that the one-third death through the feeling-center occurs

among your favorites also thanks to one very peculiar form of 'psychopathy,' called there 'altruism.'

"And concerning premature partial death through the Bobbin-kandelnost of the thinking-center—the deaths of this kind among your favorites occur in recent times more and more frequently.

"This kind of death through the thinking-center occurs there chiefly among those favorites of yours who try to become or have already become scientists of new formation, and also among those who during the period of their existence fall ill with the craze for reading what are called 'books' and 'newspapers.'

"The result among those three-brained beings there of reading superfluously and associating only by thoughts, is that the contents of the Bobbin-kandelnost of their thinking-center are exhausted before the contents of the Bobbin-kandelnosts of their other being-centers.

"And so, my boy, all these misfortunes, namely, the shortening of the duration of their existence and also many other consequences, maleficent for them themselves, occur to your favorites exclusively only because they have even until now not yet learned of the existence of the cosmic law called 'Equalization-of-many-sourced-vibrations.'

"If only such an idea occurred to them and they were merely to perform their usual wisecrings with it, perhaps then they would get to understand one very simple, as they call it, 'secret.'

"I admit that somebody would be certain to understand this 'secret' because, in the first place it is simple and obvious, and secondly because they discovered it long ago and they even often employed it in what they call 'practical use.'

"They even use this simple secret, to which I referred, for those mechanical-watches which we took for compari-

son as an elucidating example concerning the duration of their existence.

“In all the mechanical watches of various systems they use this said simple secret for regulating what is called the ‘tension’ of the said spring or the corresponding part of the general mechanism of the watch; and it is called, it seems, the ‘regulator.’

“By means of this regulator it is possible to make the mechanism of a watch, wound for instance for twenty-four hours, go a whole month, and on the contrary, thanks to this regulator, it is possible to make the same winding for twenty-four hours finish in five minutes.

“In the common presence of every being existing merely on the basis of Itoklanoz, ‘something’ similar to the regulator in a mechanical watch is present and is called ‘Transamkeep’; this ‘something’ means: ‘not-to-give-oneself-up-to-those-of-one’s-associations-resulting-from-the-functioning-of-only-one-or-another-of-one’s-brains.’

“But even if they should understand such a simple secret it will be all just the same; they still would not make the necessary being-effort, quite accessible even to the contemporary beings and thanks to which, by the foresight of Nature, beings in general acquire the possibility of what is called ‘harmonious association,’ by virtue of which alone energy is created for active being-existence in the presence of every three-brained being and consequently in them themselves. But at the present time, this energy can be elaborated in the presences of your favorites only during their quite unconscious state, that is to say during what they call ‘sleep.’

“But in your favorites, specially in your contemporary favorites, who exist constantly passively under the direction of only one of the separate spiritualized parts of their common presence and thereby constantly manifest themselves entirely by their factors for negative properties also

lawfully arisen in them, and hence, by negative manifestations, there proceeds in them that same disproportionate expenditure of the contents of their various Bobbin-kandelnosts, that is to say, the possibilities, placed in them by Nature according to law, of action by only one or only two of their brains, are always experienced, in consequence of which the contents of one or two of their Bobbin-kandelnosts are prematurely exhausted; whereupon just like those mechanical watches in which the winding is run down or the force of their regulators is weakened, they cease to act.

“Sometime later, I shall explain to you in detail not only why, when beings, existing only according to the principle Itoklanoz, exist by the direction of only one or two of their spiritualized sources, and not harmoniously, that is to say, with all three combined, and in agreement, that particular brain of theirs in which there were superfluous associations is prematurely used up in them and consequently dies during the period of its existence, but also why, owing to this, the other Bobbin-kandelnosts also are used up, even without their own action.

“But here you must also know that even on your planet, one still occasionally finds one of your favorites whose duration of planetary existence extends to five of their centuries.

“You will then understand very well, that in the case of certain of your favorites even of recent times, who, by some means or other, find out and correctly transubstantiate in their Reason concerning certain details of the law of association proceeding in the separate brains of beings, and also concerning the reciprocal action of these independent associations, and who exist more or less according to what I have said, the Bobbin-kandelnosts formed in their separate being-brains are not used up, as they are

among the other beings there, but their common presence acquires the possibility of existing much longer than the other three-brained beings there.

“During my stay there for the last time, I myself personally met several of these terrestrial contemporary three-brained beings who were already two, three, and even about four of their centuries old. I met them mostly among a small ‘brotherhood’ of the three-brained beings there, composed of beings from almost all of their what are called ‘religions,’ and whose permanent place of existence was in the middle of the continent Asia.

“The beings of that brotherhood, it seems, partly elucidated for themselves the mentioned laws of association in being-brains, and in part such information reached them from ancient times through genuine initiates there.

“As for that same contemporary community, whose beings have become the chief victims of that particularly maleficent invention of the beings of the said ancient civilization, they not only now use it in the process of their own existence but they try to infect strongly the beings of all the other communities with the same evil. Moreover, owing to that maleficent sport of theirs, these unfortunates not only still further diminish the duration of their own existence—already trifling without this—but thanks to that action of theirs, they will, in my opinion, eventually entail for their community what quite recently occurred to a large community there named ‘Russia.’

“I thought about it during my stay there before my final departure from that planet.

“And I first began thinking about it when I learned that the power-possessing beings also of that no less great contemporary community were already utilizing that maleficent means of theirs, sport, for their own Hasnamussian aims, exactly as the power-possessing beings of the com-

munity Russia had, for their similar aims, utilized what is called 'the-question-of-Russian-vodka.'

"Just as the power-possessing beings of the community Russia then tried, by every kind of artifice, to instill into the weak wills of the ordinary beings the necessity of the intensive use of the said 'Russian vodka,' so also the power-possessing beings of that community England are now already also maneuvering to intrigue the ordinary beings of their community with this same sport and to urge them to it by every means.

"The apprehensions which then arose in me are already, it seems, being justified.

"And I conclude this from the etherogram I recently received from the planet Mars, in which among other things, it was said, that though there are more than two and a half millions of what are called 'unemployed-beings' in that community England, yet the power-possessing beings there take no measures concerning this, but endeavor to spread still more widely among them that same famous sport of theirs.

"Just as in the large community Russia the contents of all what are called 'newspapers' and 'magazines' used to be always devoted to the question of Russian vodka, so now in that community England, more than half of the text of all their 'evil-sowers' is devoted to that famous sport."

## Art

AT THIS place of his tales, Beelzebub became silent and turning suddenly to his old servant Ahoon, who was also sitting there listening to him with the same attention as his grandson Hassein, he said:

“And you, old man, are you also listening to me with the same interest as our Hassein? Weren’t you yourself personally with me everywhere on that planet Earth and didn’t you see with your own eyes and sense for yourself everything about what I am relating to Hassein?”

“Instead of just sitting there openmouthed at my tales, you also tell our favorite something. . . . There is no getting out of it. We have got to tell him all we can about those strange three-brained beings, seeing that they have so intensely interested him.

“Surely you must have been interested in one aspect or another of these queer ducks; well, tell us something just about that aspect.”

When Beelzebub had finished speaking, Ahoon, having thought a while, replied:

“After your subtly psychological tales about all these ‘unintelligibles’ how can I intrude with my tales?”

And then, with an unusual seriousness and preserving the style and even entire expressions of Beelzebub himself, he continued:

“It is, of course. . . . How shall I put it? My essence even was often thrown out of balance by those strange three-brained beings, who with their ‘virtuoso-caperings’ nearly always used to supply an impetus for evoking the being-impulse of amazement in one or in another of my spiritualized parts.”

And then addressing Hassein, he said:

“All right, dear Hassein!

“I will not, like His Right Reverence, relate to you in detail about any particular oddity of the psyche of those three-brained beings of our Great Universe who have taken your fancy. No, I will only remind His Right Reverence of one factor, the cause of which arose during our fifth stay on the surface of that planet, and which, when we were there for the sixth and last time, had become the chief cause why, in every one of those favorites of yours, from the very first day of their arising until their formation as responsible beings, their ableness of normal being-mentation is step by step distorted and finally transformed almost into a ‘Kaltusara.’”

Thereupon, addressing Beelzebub himself, he, with a timid look and in a hesitant tone, continued to speak:

“Don’t blame me, your Right Reverence, for venturing to express to you the opinion which has just arisen in me, and which is the outcome of my reflexions on data already perhaps worn too thin for mind-conclusions.

“While relating to our dear Hassein about all the various reasons that have brought it about that the psyche of the contemporary three-brained beings of the planet Earth who have taken his fancy has become transformed, as you once deigned to express yourself, into a mill for grinding out nonsense, you scarcely even mentioned one factor, perhaps more important than the others, which, during recent centuries, has served as the basis for it.

“I intend to speak about that factor which has already become definitely maleficent for the contemporary beings and at the arising of the cause of which, you yourself were present, as I very well remember during our stay then in Babylon; I mean the factor they themselves call ‘art.’

“If you should consent in your wisdom to take up that question in detail, then, according to my understanding, our dear Hassein will have perhaps the choicest material

for his better elucidation of all the abnormal strangenesses of the psyche of the three-brained beings, who in most recent times arise on that planet Earth which has interested him."

Having said this and having with the tip of his tail wiped off the drops of sweat which had formed on his forehead, Ahoon became silent and adopted his usual attentive posture.

With an affectionate glance, Beelzebub looked at him and said:

"Thank you, old man, for reminding me of this. It is true that I have scarcely even mentioned that indeed harmful factor—created also by them themselves—for the final atrophy even of those data for their being-mentation which by chance have still survived.

"All the same, old man, though it's true that I have not so far once referred to it, that does not mean that I have not considered it at all. Having still a good deal of time before us during the period of our traveling, I should in all probability, in the course of my subsequent tales to our common favorite Hasein, have remembered in its time about that of which you have reminded me.

"However, perhaps it will be very opportune to speak just now about this contemporary terrestrial art because, as you said, during our fifth stay there in person, I was really a witness of the events which gave rise to the causes of this contemporary evil there and which arose, thanks, as always, to the same learned beings there who assembled in the city of Babylon from almost the whole of the surface of that ill-fated planet."

Having said this, Beelzebub then turned to Hasein and spoke as follows:

"This same already definite idea there, now existing there under the denomination art is, at the present time for those unhappy favorites of yours, one of those auto-

matically acting data the totality of which of itself gradually, and though almost imperceptibly yet very surely, converts them—that is, beings having in their presences every possibility for becoming particles of a part of Divinity—merely into what is called ‘living flesh.’

“For an all-round enlightenment of the question about the famous contemporary terrestrial art, and for your clear understanding of how it all came about, you must first know about two facts that occurred in that same city Babylon during our fifth flight in person on to the surface of that planet of yours

“The first is, how and why I then came to be a witness of the events which were the basis of the reasons for the existence among the contemporary three-brained beings of the planet Earth of that now definitely maleficent notion called art; and the second is which were the antecedent events that in their turn then served as the origin of the arisings of these reasons.

“Concerning the first, I must say that during our stay then in the city of Babylon, after the events I have already related which occurred among always the same learned terrestrial three-brained beings assembled there from almost the whole planet, that is to say, after they had split into several independent groups and were, as I have already told you, already absorbed in a question of what is called ‘politics,’ and as I intended at that time to leave Babylon and to continue my observations among the beings of the then already powerful community called Hellas, I decided without delay to learn their speech. From then on I chose to visit those places in the city of Babylon and meet those beings there, which would be of most use in my practical study of their speech.

“Once when I was walking in a certain street of the city of Babylon not far from our house, I saw on a large building which I had already many times passed, what

is called an 'Ookazemotra,' or, as it is now called, on the Earth, a 'signboard' which had been just put up and which announced that a club for foreign learned beings, the 'Adherents-of-Legominism,' had been newly opened in that building. Over the door hung a notice to the effect that the enrollment of members of the club was still going on, and that all reports and scientific discussions would be conducted only in the local and Hellenic languages.

"This interested me very much, and I thought at once whether it would not be possible for me to make use of this newly opened club for my practice in the Hellenic speech.

"I then inquired of certain beings who were going in or coming out of that building, about the details concerning the club; and, when, thanks to the explanation of one learned being, with whom, as I chanced to find out, I was already acquainted, I had made it all more or less clear to myself, I then and there decided to become also a member of that club.

"Without thinking long about it, I entered the building and passing myself off as a foreign learned being, I requested, as an adherent of Legominism, to be enrolled as a member of the club; I managed to do this very easily, owing to that old acquaintance whom I had met by chance and who, like the others, took me for a learned being like himself.

"Well then, my boy, having thus become what is called a 'full member' of that club, I used afterwards to go there regularly and to talk there chiefly with those learned members who were familiar with the Hellenic speech which I needed.

"As regards the second fact, this proceeded from the following Babylonian events.

"It must be remarked that among the learned beings

of the planet Earth who were then in Babylon and who were gathered there partly by coercion from almost the whole of the planet by the mentioned Persian king, and partly voluntarily on account of the already mentioned famous question of the 'soul,' there were several among the beings brought there by coercion who were not, like the majority, learned beings of 'new formation,' but who, with a sincerity proceeding from their separate spiritualized parts, strove for High Knowledge only with the aim of self-perfection.

"Owing to their genuine and sincere striving to the corresponding manner of their existence and to their being-acts, these several terrestrial beings had already, even before their arrival in Babylon, been considered initiates of the first degree by those terrestrial three-brained beings worthy to become what are called 'All-the-Rights-Possessing - Initiates - according - to - the - renewed - rules -of-the-Most-Saintly-Ashiata-Shiemash.'

"And thus, my boy, when I began going to the said club, it became quite clear to me, both from the conversations with them and from other data, that these several terrestrial learned beings who sincerely strove to perfect their Reason had from the beginning kept to themselves in the city of Babylon, and never mixed in any of those affairs with which the general mass of these Babylonian learned beings there of that time very soon became involved.

"These several learned beings kept themselves apart there, not only in the beginning when all the other learned beings who were then in the city of Babylon first opened a central place for their meetings in the very heart of the city, and when for their better mutual support both materially and morally, they founded there a central club for all the learned beings of the Earth; but also later on, when the whole body of learned beings were divided into

three separate 'sections' and each section had its independent club in one or another part of the city of Babylon, they identified themselves with none of the said three sections.

"They existed in the suburbs of the city of Babylon and scarcely met any of the learned beings from the general mass; and it was only several days before my admittance among them as a member of this club, that they for the first time united for the purpose of organizing the club of the 'Adherents-of-Legominism.'

"These learned beings about whom I am speaking had all without exception been taken to the city of Babylon by coercion and they were for the most part those learned beings who had been taken there by the Persian king from Egypt.

"As I later learned, this uniting of theirs had been brought about by two learned beings who were initiates of the first degree.

"One of these two initiated learned beings of the Earth who had his arising among, as they are called, the Moors, was named Kanil-El-Norkel. The other learned initiated being was named Pythagoras, and he arose from among, as they are called, the Hellenes, those Hellenes who were afterwards called Greeks.

"As it later became clear to me, these two learned beings happened to meet in the city of Babylon and during what is called their 'Ooissapagaomnian-exchange-of-opinions,' that is to say during those conversations the theme of which was, which forms of being-existence of the beings can serve for the welfare of the beings of the future, they clearly constated that in the course of the change of generations of beings on the Earth a very undesirable and distressing phenomenon occurs, namely, that, during the processes of reciprocal destruction, that is during what are called 'wars' and 'popular risings,' a great

number of initiated beings of all degrees are for some reason or other invariably destroyed, and, together with them, there are also destroyed forever very many Legominisms through which alone various information about former real events on the Earth is transmitted and continues to be transmitted from generation to generation.

“When the two mentioned sincere and honest learned beings of the Earth constated what they then called such a ‘distressing phenomenon,’ they deliberated a long time about it with the result that they decided to take advantage of the exceptional circumstance that so many learned beings were together in one city to confer collectively for the purpose of finding some means for averting at least this distressing phenomenon, which proceeded on the Earth owing to the abnormal conditions of the life of man.

“And it was just for this purpose that they organized that said club and called it the ‘Club-of-Adherents-of-Legominism.’

“So many like-thinking beings at once responded to their appeal, that two days after my own admission as a member of this club, the enrollment of new members already ceased.

“And on the day when new members ceased to be admitted, the number of those enrolled amounted to a hundred and thirty-nine learned beings; and it was with this number of members that the club existed until the said Persian king abandoned his former caprice connected with those terrestrial learned beings.

“As I learned after my enrollment as a member of that club, all the learned beings had arranged on the very first day of its opening a general meeting at which it was unanimously resolved to hold daily general meetings, when reports and discussions on the two following questions were to be made: namely, the measures to be taken by

the members of the club on their return home for the collection of all the Legominisms existing in their native lands, and for placing them at the disposal of the learned members of this club which they had founded; and secondly, what was to be done in order that the Legominism might be transmitted to remote generations by some other means than only through initiates.

“Before my enrollment as a member of the club, a great variety of reports and discussions concerning these two mentioned questions had already proceeded at that general meeting of theirs; and on the day of my entry a great deal was said on the question how to obtain the participation in the main task of the club of initiated beings, of the followers of those so-called ‘Ways’ then called ‘Onandjiki,’ ‘Shamanists,’ ‘Buddhists,’ and so on.

“Well then, on the third day after my enrollment as a member of this club, there was uttered for the first time that word which has chanced to reach contemporary beings there and which has become one of the potent factors for the total atrophy of all the still surviving data for more or less normal logical being-mentation, namely, the word ‘art’ which was then used in a different sense and whose definition referred to quite a different idea and had quite another meaning.

“This word was uttered in the following circumstances:

“On the day when the word ‘art’ was used for the first time and its real idea and exact meaning were established among the other reporters, there stepped forward a Chaldean learned being, very well known in those times, named Aksharpanziar, who was then also a member of the club for Legominists.

“As the report of that already very aged Chaldean learned being, the great Aksharpanziar, was then the origin for all the further events connected with this same

contemporary art there, I will try to recall his speech and repeat it to you as nearly as possible word for word.

“He then said as follows:

“The past and especially the last two centuries have shown us that during those inevitable psychoses of the masses, from which wars between states and various popular revolts within states always arise, many of the innocent victims of the popular bestiality are invariably those who, owing to their piety and conscious sacrifices, are worthy to be initiates and through whom various Legominisms containing information about all kinds of real events which have taken place in the past are transmitted to the conscious beings of succeeding generations.

“Just such pious men as these always become such innocent victims of the popular bestiality only because, in my opinion, being already free within and never wholly identifying themselves as all the rest do, with all the ordinary interests of those around them, they cannot, for that reason, participate either in the attractions, pleasures, and sentiments, or in the similarly clearly sincere manifestations of those around them.

“And in spite of the fact that in ordinary times they exist normally and in their relations with those around them are always well-wishing in both their inner and outer manifestations and thus acquire in normal periods of everyday life the respect and esteem of those around them, yet when the mass of ordinary people fall into the said psychosis and split into their usual two opposing camps, then these latter, in their state of bestialized reason during their fighting, begin to entertain morbid suspicions of just those who in normal times have always been unassuming and serious; and then, if it should happen that the attention of those under this psychosis should rest a little longer on these exceptional men, they no longer have any doubt whatever that these serious and

outwardly always quiet men have undoubtedly also in normal times been nothing more nor less than the "spies" of their present enemies and foes.

"With their diseased Reasons these bestialized men categorically conclude that the previous seriousness and quietness of such men were nothing else but simply what are called "secrecy" and "duplicity."

"And the result, of the psychopathic conclusions of these bestialized men of one or the other hostile party is that without any remorse of conscience whatever they put these serious and quiet men to death.

"In my opinion what I have just said has most frequently been the cause why the Legominisms about events which really took place on the Earth have, in the course of their passage from generation to generation, also totally disappeared from the face of the Earth.

"Well then, my highly esteemed colleagues, if you wish to know my personal opinion, then I shall sincerely tell you with all my being that in spite of all I have told you about the transmission of true knowledge to distant generations through corresponding initiates by means of Legominisms, there is now nothing whatever to be done through these means.

"Let this means be continued as before, as it has been on the Earth from the dawn of centuries and as this form of transmission by initiates through their "ableness-to-be" was renewed by the great prophet Ashiata Shiemash.

"If we contemporary men desire at the present time to do something beneficent for men of future times, all we must do is just to add to this already existing means of transmission some new means or other, ensuing from the ways of our contemporary life on the Earth as well as from the many-centuried experience of former generations, in accordance with the information that has come down to us.

“I personally suggest that this transmission to future generations be made through the human what are called “Afalkalna,” that is through various productions of man’s hands which have entered into use in the daily life of the people, and also through the human “Soldjinoha,” that is through various procedures and ceremonies which have already been established for centuries in the social and family life of people and which automatically pass from generation to generation.

“Either these human Afalkalna themselves, and in particular those which are made of lasting materials, will survive and for various reasons will be handed down to men of distant generations, or copies of them will pass from generation to generation, thanks to the property which is rooted in the essence of man of giving out as one’s own, after having changed some minor detail, one or another of the productions of man which have reached them from long past epochs.

“In regard to the human Soldjinoha, as for instance various “mysteries,” “religious ceremonies,” “family-and-social-customs,” “religious-and-popular-dances,” and so on, then although they often change in their external form with the flow of time, yet the impulses engendered in man through them and the manifestations of man derived from them always remain the same; and thus by placing the various useful information and true knowledge we have already attained within the inner factors which engender these impulses and these useful manifestations, we can fully count on their reaching our very remote descendants, some of whom will decipher them and thereby enable all the rest to utilize them for their good.

“The question now is only this, by what means can such a transmission through the various human Afalkalna and Soldjinoha as I have described be actualized?

“I personally suggest that this be done through the Universal Law called the “Law of Sevenfoldness.”

“The Law of Sevenfoldness exists on the Earth and will exist forever and in everything.

“For instance, in accordance with this Law, there are in the white ray seven independent colors; in every definite sound there are seven different independent tones; in every state of man, seven different independent sensations; further, every definite form can be made up of only seven different dimensions; every weight remains at rest on the Earth only thanks to seven “reciprocal thrusts,” and so on.

“Well then, of the knowledge now existing which we have personally attained or which has reached us from times past, just that knowledge which we shall agree is useful for our remote descendants, must be indicated in some way or other in the said human Afalkalna and Soldjinoha, so that in the future it may be perceived by the pure Reason of man by means of this great Universal Law.

“I repeat that the Law of Sevenfoldness will exist on the Earth as long as the Universe exists, and it will be seen and understood by men in all times as long as human thought exists on the Earth, and it can therefore boldly be said that the knowledge indicated in this manner in the mentioned productions will exist also forever on the Earth.

“And as regards the method itself, that is to say, the mode of transmission through this Law, in my opinion, it can be actualized in the following way:

“In all the productions which we shall intentionally create on the basis of this Law for the purpose of transmitting to remote generations, we shall intentionally introduce certain also lawful inexactitudes, and in these lawful inexactitudes we shall place, by means available to us, the

contents of some true knowledge or other which is already in the possession of men of the present time.

“In any case, for the interpretation itself, or, as may be said, for the “key” to those inexactitudes in that great Law, we shall further make in our productions something like a Legominism, and we shall secure its transmission from generation to generation through initiates of a special kind, whom we shall call initiates of art.

“And we shall call them so because the whole process of such a transmission of knowledge to remote generations through the Law of Sevenfoldness will not be natural but artificial.

“And so, my highly accomplished and impartial colleagues. . . .

“It must now be clear to you that if for some reason or another the information useful for our descendants concerning knowledge already attained by men about past events on the Earth fails to reach them through genuine initiates, then, thanks to these new means of transmission which I have suggested, men of future generations will always be able to reflect upon and make clear to themselves, if not everything now already existing, then at least those particular fragments of the common knowledge already existing on the Earth, which chance to reach them through these said productions of the hands of contemporary man as well as through those various existing ceremonies in which, by means of this great Law of Sevenfoldness and with the help of these artificial indications of ours, we shall now put what we wish.’

“With these words the great Aksharpanziar then concluded his report.

“Considerable excitement and noisy discussion followed his speech among all the members of the club of the Adherents of Legominism, and the outcome of it was that

they then and there unanimously decided to do as the great Aksharpanziar had suggested.

“A brief interval was then allowed for eating, after which they all assembled again, and the second general meeting of that day continued throughout the night.

“Well, the unanimous decision was then carried, to begin the following day making what are called ‘minia-images’—or, as the contemporary three-brained beings call them, ‘models’—of various productions; to try to work out the possible and most suitable means of indication, on the principles laid down by the great Aksharpanziar; and thereafter to bring these minia-images or models of theirs to the club for exhibition and exposition to the other members.

“Within the following two days many of them already began bringing the minia-images they had made and showing them with the appropriate explanations; and they also began demonstrating every variety of those acts which beings of that planet had before occasionally performed in the process of their ordinary existence and which they still manifest up till now.

“Among the number of the models they brought and the various being-manifestations they demonstrated were combinations of different colors, forms of various constructions and buildings, the playing on various musical instruments, the singing of every kind of melody, and also the exact representation of various experiencings foreign to them, and so on and so forth.

“Shortly after, for the sake of convenience, the members of the club divided themselves into a number of groups, and each seventh part—which they called a ‘day’—of that definite period of time which they called a ‘week’ they devoted to the demonstration and exposition of their productions in one particular branch of knowledge.

“Here it is interesting to notice that this definite period

of the flow of time, namely, a week, has always been divided on your planet into seven days; and this division was even made by the beings of the continent Atlantis, who expressed in it that same Law of Sevenfoldness with which they were quite familiar.

“The days of the week were then on the continent Atlantis called as follows:

- (1) Adashsikra
- (2) Evosikra
- (3) Cevorksikra
- (4) Midosikra
- (5) Maikosikra
- (6) Lookosikra
- (7) Soniasikra.

“These names were changed there many times and at present the beings there name the days of the week thus:

- (1) Monday
- (2) Tuesday
- (3) Wednesday
- (4) Thursday
- (5) Friday
- (6) Saturday
- (7) Sunday.

“Well then, as I have already told you, they then devoted each day of the week to the production of one or another specialty either of their hands, or of some other form of consciously designed being-manifestation.

“Namely, Mondays they devoted to the first group, and this day was called the ‘day-of-religious-and-civil-ceremonies.’

“Tuesdays were given over to the second group and was called the ‘day-of-architecture.’

“Wednesday was called the ‘day-of-painting.’

“Thursday, the ‘day-of-religious-and-popular-dances.’

“Friday, the ‘day-of-sculpture.’

“Saturday, the ‘day-of-the-mysteries,’ or, as it was also called, the ‘day-of-the-theater.’

“Sunday, the ‘day-of-music-and-song.’

“On Mondays, namely, on the ‘day-of-religious-and-civil-ceremonies,’ the learned beings of the first group demonstrated various ceremonies in which the ‘fragments-of-knowledge’ that had been previously selected for transmission, were indicated by means of inexactitudes in the Law of Sevenfoldness, chiefly in the inexactitudes of the lawful movements of the participants in the given ceremonies.

“For instance, let us suppose that the leader of the given ceremony, the priest, or according to contemporaries, the clergyman, has to raise his arms towards Heaven.

“This posture of his infallibly demands, in accordance with the Law of Sevenfoldness, that his feet should normally be placed in a certain position; but these Babylonian learned beings intentionally put the feet of the said leader of the ceremony not as they should be placed in accordance with this Law, but otherwise.

“And in general it was just in all these ‘otherwise’s’ that the learned beings of that group indicated in the movements of the participants in the given religious ceremony, by a conventional what is called ‘alphabet,’ those ideas which they intended should be transmitted through these ceremonies to the men-beings of their remote descendants.

“On Tuesdays, namely, on the ‘day-of-architecture,’ the learned beings belonging to the second group brought various models for such proposed buildings and constructions as could endure a very long time.

“And in this case, they set up these buildings not exactly in accordance with the stability ensuing from the Law of Sevenfoldness, or as the beings there were mechanically already accustomed to do, but otherwise.

“For instance, the cupola of a certain construction had,

according to all the data, to rest on four columns of a certain thickness and definite strength.

“But they placed this said cupola on only three columns; and the reciprocal thrust, or, as it is also expressed, the ‘reciprocal resistance,’ ensuing from the Law of Sevenfoldness for supporting the surplanetary weight, they took not from the columns alone, but also from other unusual combinations ensuing from the same Law of Sevenfoldness with which the mass of the ordinary beings of that time were also already acquainted; that is to say, they took the required degree of resistance of the columns chiefly from the force of the weight of the cupola itself.

“Or still another example; a certain stone, according to all the data established there both mechanically from long-centuried practice and also thanks to the fully conscious calculations of certain beings with Reason there, ought infallibly to have its definite strength corresponding to a certain power of resistance; but they infallibly made and placed this cornerstone so that it did not correspond at all to the mentioned data; but the strength and power of resistance for the support of the superimposed weight required on the basis of the Law of Sevenfoldness they took from the setting of the lower stones, which in their turn they did not lay according to the established custom, but again they based their calculations on the manner of laying the still lower stones, and so on.

“And it was just in these unusual combinations of the laying of stones, ensuing from the Law of Sevenfoldness, that they indicated, also by means of a conventional ‘alphabet,’ the contents of some or other useful information.

“This group of learned members of the club of the Adherents-of-Legominism further indicated what they wished in their minia-images or models of proposed constructions, by utilizing the law called ‘Daivibrizkar,’ that

is the law of the action of the vibrations arising in the atmosphere of enclosed spaces.

“This law, which has utterly failed to reach the contemporary three-brained beings of that planet, was then quite familiar to the beings there, that is to say, they were already quite aware that the size and form of enclosed spaces and also the volume of air enclosed in them influence beings in particular ways.

“Utilizing this law, they indicated their various ideas in the following way:

“Let us suppose that according to the character and purpose of some building or other it is required that from the interiors of the given building, in accordance with the Law of Sevenfoldness and with the mechanical practice of centuries, definite sensations must be evoked in a certain lawful sequence.

“Then utilizing the law of Daivibrizkar they combined the interiors of this proposed building in such a way that the required sensations were evoked in the beings who entered them, not in the anticipated familiar lawful sequence but in some other order.

“And it was just in these deviations from the lawful sequence of sensations that they placed whatever they wished in a certain way.

“Wednesdays—the day-of-painting—were devoted to the combining of different colors.

“On those days the learned beings of the given group brought for demonstration every kind of object necessary for domestic use made of such colored materials as could last a very long time; namely, they brought ‘carpets,’ ‘fabrics,’ ‘chinkrooaries,’ that is drawings made in various colors on specially tanned leather capable of lasting many centuries and things of similar kind.

“By means of variegated colors of threads, various representations of the nature of their planet and various

forms of beings also breeding there were drawn or embroidered on these productions.

“Before continuing to speak about in which way those terrestrial learned beings then indicated various fragments of knowledge in their combinations of various colors, one fact concerning what I am just relating must be noticed—a fact definitely distressing for those favorites of yours and which was also obtained in their presences on account of the same abnormal forms of their daily existence established by them themselves.

“First I wish to explain to you also about the gradual change for the worse in the quality of the formation in them of those ‘organs-of-perception’ which should be formed in the presence of every kind of being, and about the organ which in this case particularly interests us, the organ for the perception and distinguishing of what is called the ‘blending-of-gravity-center-vibrations,’ which reach their planet from the spaces of the Universe.

“I am speaking about what is called the ‘common-integral vibration of all sources of actualizing,’ namely, about that which the learned being Aksharpansiar, of whom I spoke, called the ‘white ray’ and about the perceptions of impressions from separate ‘blendings of gravity center vibrations’ which are distinguished by beings as separate what are called ‘tonalities-of-color.’

“You must know that at the very beginning of the arising and existence of the three-brained beings of the planet Earth, before the period when the organ Kundabuffer was introjected into them and later when this organ was totally removed from their presences and even after the second Transapalnian catastrophe there, almost up to the time of our third flight in person to the surface of that planet, the said organ was actualized in them with what is called a ‘sensibility-of-perception’ similar to that which is actualized in the common presences of all ordinary

three-brained beings of the whole of our Great Universe.

“Formerly, at the periods mentioned, in all the three-brained beings arising on this planet, this organ was formed with the sensibility of perceiving the mentioned blendings of separate ‘gravity-center-vibrations-of-the-white-ray’ and of distinguishing one third of the quantity of the ‘tonalities-of-color’ of all the ‘tonalities’ obtained in the presences of the planets as well as in all other greater and smaller cosmic concentrations.

“Objective science has already accurately established that the number of separate interblendings of ‘gravity-center - vibrations - from - the - common - integral - vibration,’ namely, the ‘tonalities-of-color,’ is exactly equal to one ‘Hooltanpanas,’ that is to say, according to the calculations of the terrestrial three-brained beings, of five million, seven hundred and sixty-four thousand eight hundred and one tonalities.

“Only a third of this total number of the blendings or tonalities, with the exception of the one tonality which is accessible only to the perception of OUR ALL-MAINTAINING ENDLESSNESS, that is to say, one million, nine hundred and twenty-one thousand and six hundred tonalities, perceived by the beings as ‘differences-of-color,’ can be perceived by all the ordinary beings on whatever planet of our Great Universe they arise.

“But if the three-brained beings complete the perfecting of their highest part, their perceiving organ of visibility thereby acquires the sensibility of what is called ‘Olooes-tesnokhnian sight,’ then they can already distinguish two-thirds of the total number of tonalities existing in the Universe, which number, according to terrestrial calculation, amounts to three million, eight hundred and forty-three thousand and two hundred differences of tonality of color.

“And only those three-brained beings who perfect their

highest being-part to the state of what is called 'Ish-mesch,' become able to perceive and distinguish all the mentioned number of blendings and tonalities with the exception of that One tonality which, as I have already told you, is accessible to the perception only of our ALL-MAINTAINING CREATOR.

"Although I intend to explain to you in detail in the future how and why in the presences of the 'Insapalnian-cosmic-concentrations' every kind of definite formation acquires the property, from evolving and involving processes, of producing various effects upon the mentioned organ of the beings, nevertheless I do not consider it superfluous to touch upon this question also now.

"It is necessary to say, first of all, that according to the completed result of the fundamental cosmic law of the holy Heptaparaparshinokh, that is, that cosmic law which was called by the three-brained beings of the planet Earth of the mentioned Babylonian period the Law of Seven-foldness, the 'common-integral-vibration' like all the already 'definitized' cosmic formations is formed and consists of seven what are called 'complexes-of-results' or, as it is also sometimes said, of 'seven-classes-of-vibrations' of those cosmic sources, the arising and further action of each of which also arise and depend on seven others, which in their turn arise and depend on seven further ones, and so on right up to the first most holy 'unique-seven-propriety-vibration' issuing from the Most Holy Prime Source; and all together they compose the common-integral-vibration of all the sources of the actualizing of everything existing in the whole of the Universe, and thanks to the transformations of these latter they afterwards actualize in the presences of the cosmic 'Insapalnian-concentrations' the said number of the various 'tonalities-of-color.'

"And as regards the details of the most holy 'unique-

seven-propriety-vibrations,' you will understand them only when, as I have already many times promised you, I shall have explained to you in detail in its proper time all about the most great fundamental laws of World-creation and World-maintenance.

"And meanwhile concerning the given case you ought to know that when this said common-integral-vibration, that is, what the terrestrial three-brained beings call the 'white ray,' enters with its presence proper to it into the 'spheres-of-the-possibilities' for its transformation in the presence of an Insapalnian planet, then there proceeds also in it, just as in the case of every already 'definitized' cosmic arising possessing the possibility of still further actualization, that cosmic process called Djartklom, that is, it itself remains as a presence, but its essence, as it were, disintegrates and produces processes for evolution and involution by the separate 'gravity-center-vibrations' of its arising and these processes are actualized thus: one of the gravity-center-vibrations is derived from the others and is transformed into a third, and so on.

"During such transformations, this said 'common-integral-vibration,' that is the white ray, acts with its gravity-center-vibrations upon other ordinary processes proceeding nearby in intraplanetary and surplanetary arisings and decompositions, and, owing to 'kindred-vibrations,' its gravity-center-vibrations dependently upon and in accordance with the surrounding conditions blend and become a part of the whole common presence of these definite intraplanetary or surplanetary formations, in which the said processes proceed.

"Well then, my boy, during the periods of my descent in person to the planet Earth, I, at first without any conscious intention on the part of my Reason, and later already quite intentionally, noticed and finally definitely

constated the progressive deterioration in all of them of this 'being-organ' also.

"Deteriorating century by century, the 'sensibility-of-perception' of that organ also—namely, the organ by means of which there chiefly proceeds for the presences of the three-brained beings what is called the 'automatic-satiation-of-externals' which is the basis for the possibility of natural self-perfecting—had reached such a point that at the time of our fifth stay there during the period called by the contemporary beings there the period of the 'Greatness-of-Babylon,' that organ of theirs could perceive and distinguish the blending of the gravity-center-vibrations of the white ray at most up to the third degree only of what are called its 'seven-fold-strata,' that is up to only 343 different 'tonalities-of-color.'

"Here it is interesting to note that quite a number of the three-brained beings of the Babylonian epoch themselves already suspected the gradual deterioration of the sensibility of that organ of theirs, and certain of them even founded a new society in Babylon that started a peculiar 'movement' among the painters of that time.

"This peculiar movement of the painters of that time had the following program: 'To-find-out-and-elucidate-the-Truth - only - through - the - tonalities - existing - between - white - and - black.'

"And they executed all their productions exclusively utilizing only the tonalities ensuing from black up to white.

"When I got to know of that particular movement of painting there in Babylon, its followers were already using for their productions about fifteen hundred very definite shades of what is called the 'color gray.'

"This new movement in painting there, among the beings who were also striving to learn the truth at least in something, made what is called a 'great stir'; and it was

even the basis for the arising of another and still more peculiar 'movement,' this time among what are called the Babylonian 'Nooxhomists,' among just those beings of that time who studied and produced what are called new 'combinations-of-concentrations-of-vibrations' which act in a definite way on the sense of smell of the beings and which produce definite effects in their general psyche, that is to say, among those beings there who made it their aim to find the truth by means of smells.

"Certain beings who were then enthused by this founded, in imitation of the followers of the said branch of painters, a similar society and the motto of their new movement was: 'To-search-the-truth-in-the-shades-of-smells-obtained-between-the-moment-of-the-action-of-cold-at-freezing-and-the-moment-of-the-action-at-warm-decomposition.'

"Like the painters, they also then found between these said two definite smells about seven hundred very definite shades, which they employed in their elucidating experiments.

"I do not know to what these two peculiar 'movements' then in Babylon would have led and where they would have ceased, if a newly appointed chief of the city, during the time we were there, had not begun prosecuting the followers of that second new 'movement' because with their already sufficiently keen sense of smell they had begun to notice and unwittingly to expose certain of his what are called 'shady dealings,' with the result that he used every possible means to suppress everything conducted not only with that second new movement, but with the first as well.

"As regards that organ of theirs about which we began to speak, namely, the organ for the perception of the visibility of other cosmic arisings which were beyond them, the deterioration of its sensibility, continuing also after

the Babylonian period, reached the point that during our last stay on the surface of this planet your favorites already had the possibility of perceiving and distinguishing, instead of the one million nine hundred and twenty-one thousand and six hundred 'tonalities-of-color' which they ought to have perceived and distinguished, only the result of the penultimate what is called 'sevenfold-crystallization-of-the-white-ray,' that is forty-nine tonalities, and even then only some of your favorites had that capacity, while the rest, perhaps the majority, were deprived of even this possibility.

"But what is most interesting in respect of this progressive deterioration of that most important part of their common presence is the sorry farce that results, namely, that those contemporary three-brained beings there who can still manage to distinguish the mentioned miserable fraction of the total number of tonalities—namely, merely forty-nine—look down with superior self-conceit and with an admixture of the impulse of pride upon those other beings who have lost the capacity to distinguish even this miserable number, as upon beings with abnormal deficiency in that said organ of theirs; and they call them diseased, afflicted by what is called 'Daltonism.'

"The last seven blendings of the 'gravity-center-vibrations-of-the-white-ray' which, just as now among the contemporary beings there, they then had in Babylon have the following names:

- (1) Red
- (2) Orange
- (3) Yellow
- (4) Green
- (5) Blue
- (6) Indigo
- (7) Violet

“Now hear in just which way the learned beings then in Babylon belonging to the group of painters indicated various useful information and fragments of the knowledge they had attained, in the lawful inexactitudes of the great cosmic law then called the Law of Sevenfoldness, by means of the combinations of the mentioned seven independent definite colors and other secondary tonalities ensuing from them.

“In accordance with that definite property of the ‘common-integral-vibration,’ that is, of the white ray, during the process of its transformations about which I have just spoken and which was already then familiar to the Babylonian learned painters, one of its ‘gravity-center-vibrations’ or one of the separate colors of the white ray always ensues from another and is transformed into a third, as, for example, the orange color is obtained from the red, and further itself passes in its turn into yellow, and so on and so forth.

“So, whenever the Babylonian learned painters wove or embroidered with colored threads or colored their productions, they inserted the distinctions of the tonalities of the colors in the crosslines as well as in the horizontal lines and even in the intersecting lines of color, not in the lawful sequence in which this process really proceeds, in accordance with the Law of Sevenfoldness, but otherwise; and in these also lawful ‘otherwisés,’ they placed the contents of some or other information or knowledge.

“On Thursdays, namely, the days which the learned beings of this group assigned for ‘sacred’ and ‘popular’ dances, there were demonstrated with the necessary explanations every possible form of religious and popular dances, either those already existing which they only modified, or quite new ones which they created.

“And in order that you should have a better idea and well understand in which way they indicated what they

wished in these dances, you must know that the learned beings of this time had already long been aware that every posture and movement of every being in general, in accordance with the same Law of Sevenfoldness, always consists of seven what are called 'mutually-balanced-tensions' arising in seven independent parts of their whole, and that each of these seven parts in their turn consists of seven different what are called 'lines-of-movement,' and each line has seven what are called 'points-of-dynamic-concentration'; and all this that I have just described, being repeated in the same way and in the same sequence but always on a diminishing scale, is actualized in the minutest sizes of the total bodies called 'atoms.'

"And so, during their dances, in the movements lawful in their accordance with each other, these learned dancers inserted intentional inexactitudes, also lawful, and in a certain way indicated in them the information and knowledge which they wished to transmit.

"On Fridays, days devoted to sculpture, the learned beings belonging to this group brought and demonstrated what were then called minia-images or models, and which were made from the material there called 'clay.'

"Those minia-images or models which they brought for exhibition and familiarization represented, as a rule, individual beings or various groups of beings either similar to them or of other beings of all kinds of exterior form breeding on their planet.

"Among these productions were also various what are called 'allegorical beings' which were represented with the head of one form of a being there, with the body of another, and with the limbs of a third, and so on.

"The learned beings belonging to this group indicated all that was requisite in the lawful inexactitudes allowed by them in connection with what was then called the 'Law of Dimensions.'

“You must know that to all the three-brained beings of the Earth and also of course to the sculptors of that period, it was already known that, in accordance always with the same great Law of Sevenfoldness, the dimensions of any definite part of any whole being ensue from the seven dimensions of other of his secondary parts, which in their turn ensue from seven tertiary parts, and so on and so forth.

“According to this, each large or small part of the whole totality of the planetary body of a being has exactly proportionately increasing or diminishing dimensions in relation to his other parts.

“For a clear understanding of what I have just said, the face of any three-brained being can serve as a good example.

“The facial dimensions of every three-centered being in general and also the facial dimensions of the three-centered beings of the planet Earth who have taken your fancy, are the result of the dimensions of seven different fundamental parts of the whole of his body, and the dimension of each separate part of the face is the result of seven different dimensions of the whole face. For instance, the dimensions of the nose of any being are derived from the dimensions of the other parts of the face, and on this nose in its turn there are actualized seven definite what are called ‘surfaces’ and these surfaces also have seven lawful dimensions down to the said atom itself of this face of theirs, which as I have said is one of the seven independent dimensions composing the dimensions of the whole planetary body.

“In the deviations from these lawful dimensions, the learned sculptors among the members of the Adherents-of-Legominism then in the city of Babylon indicated all kinds of useful information and fragments of knowledge

already known to them which they intended to transmit to the beings of remote generations.

“On Saturdays—the day-of-mysteries, or the day-of-the-theater—the demonstrations produced by learned members of this group were the most interesting, and, as it is said, the most ‘popular.’

“I personally preferred these Saturdays to all the other days of the week and tried not to miss one of them; and I preferred them because the demonstrations arranged on those days by the learned beings of that group frequently provoked such spontaneous and sincere laughter among all the other terrestrial three-centered beings who were in the given section of the club, that I sometimes forgot among which three-centered beings I was, and that being-impulse manifested itself in me which is proper to arise only in one-natured beings like myself.

“At the outset the learned beings of that group demonstrated before the other members of the club various forms of being-experiencings and being-manifestations. Then, later, they collectively selected from all that was demonstrated, what corresponded to the various details of one or another already existing mystery, or of one newly created by themselves; and only after all this did they indicate in those being-experiencings and manifestations reproduced by them what they wished, by means of intentionally allowed deviations from the principles of the Law of Sevenfoldness.

“Here it is necessary to notice that although in former epochs mysteries occasionally containing many instructive notions chanced to reach some of their generations mechanically and sometimes passed from generation to generation to beings of very remote generations, yet those mysteries in the contents of which the learned members of the club of the Adherents-of-Legominism then intentionally placed varied knowledge, calculating that it would

reach beings of very remote generations, have during recent times almost totally ceased to exist.

“These mysteries there incorporated in the process of their ordinary existence centuries earlier already began gradually to disappear soon after the Babylonian period. At first their place was taken by what are called their ‘Kesbaadji,’ or, as they are now called there on the continent Europe, ‘puppet shows’ (Petrushka); but, afterwards they were finally ousted by their still existing ‘theatrical-shows’ or ‘spectacles’ which are there now one of the forms of that said contemporary art of theirs which acts particularly perniciously in the process of the progressive ‘shrinking’ of their psyche.

“These ‘theatrical spectacles’ replaced the mysteries after the beings at the beginning of the contemporary civilization—to whom only ‘a-fifth-to-a-tenth’ was passed down of the information about how and what these said Babylonian learned mysterists had done—began to think of imitating them in this also and set about doing, as it were, the same.

“From that time on, the other beings there called these imitators of the mysterists, ‘players,’ ‘comedians,’ ‘actors,’ and, at the present time, they already call them ‘artists,’ of whom I may say very many have sprung up during recent times.

“And these learned beings of that time belonging to the group of the mysterists indicated various useful information and the knowledge already attained by them, by means of what are called ‘currents-of-associative-movements’ of the participants in these mysteries.

“Although the three-brained beings of your planet, then already well knew about the laws of the ‘currents-of-associative-movements,’ yet absolutely no information whatsoever concerning these laws has passed to the contemporary three-brained beings.

“As this said ‘currents-of-associative-movements’ does not proceed in the presences of the three-brained beings who have taken your fancy, as it generally proceeds in the presences of other three-brained beings, and as there were quite special reasons there for this, proper to them alone, I must therefore first of all explain it to you in rather more detail.

“The process is the same as that which also proceeds in us, but it proceeds in us when we are intentionally resting to allow the whole functioning of our common presence freely to transform, without hindrance by our will, all the varieties of being-energy required for our all-round active existence, whereas in them these said various being-energies can now arise only during their total inactivity, that is during what they call their ‘sleep,’ and then of course only ‘after-a-fashion.’

“Owing to the fact that they, like every other three-brained being of the whole of our Great Universe, have three separate independent spiritualized parts, each of which has, as a central place for the concentration of all its functioning, a localization of its own which they themselves call a ‘brain,’ all the impressions in their common presences whether coming from without or arising from within are also perceived independently by each of these ‘brains’ of theirs, in accordance with the nature of these impressions; and afterwards, as it is also proper to proceed in the presences of every kind of being without distinction of brain-system, these impressions together with previous impressions compose the total and thanks to occasional shocks evoke in each of these separate ‘brains’ an independent association.

“So, my boy, from the time when these favorites of yours completely ceased consciously to actualize in their common presences the ‘being-Partkdolg-duty,’ thanks only to the results of which what is called sane ‘comparative

mentation' as well as the possibility of conscious active manifestation can arise in beings from various associations, and from the time when their separate 'brains,' associating now quite independently, begin engendering in one and the same common presence three differently sourced being-impulses, they then, thanks to this, gradually, as it were, acquire in themselves three personalities, having nothing in common with each other, in respect of needs and interests.

"Rather more than half of all the anomalies arising in the general psyche of your favorites, particularly those of recent times, are due in the first place to their having in their entire presence a process of three different kinds of independent associations evoking in them the being-impulses of three localizations of different kinds and of different properties; and secondly, because there is a connection between these three separate localizations in them as there is also in general in the presences of every kind of three-brained being predetermined by Great Nature for other what are called 'common-presence-functionings'; and thirdly, because from everything perceived and sensed, that is from every kind of shock, associations of three different kinds of impressions proceed in the three said localizations in consequence of which three totally different kinds of being-impulses are evoked in one and the same whole presence; then, on account of all this, a number of experiencings are nearly always proceeding in them at one and the same time, and each of these experiencings by itself evokes in the whole of their being an inclination for a corresponding manifestation, and in accordance with the definite parts of their total presence a corresponding movement is thus actualized.

"Just these said differently sourced associative experiencings proceed in their common presences and ensue one

from the other also in accordance with the same Law of Sevenfoldness.

“The learned members of the club of the Adherents-of-Legominism belonging to this group then in Babylon, indicated what they wished in the movements and in the actions of the participants in the mysteries in the following way:

“For instance, suppose that in order to fulfill his role in the given mystery, according to lawful associations, a participant evoked in one or another of his ‘brains’ some new impression or other, he was bound to react by some or other definite manifestation or movement; but he would intentionally produce this manifestation or movement not as he ought to have produced it, according to the Law of Sevenfoldness, but otherwise, and in these ‘otherwises’ they inserted in a certain way whatever they considered necessary for transmission to distant generations.

“In order, my boy, that you should have a concrete representation of these Saturday demonstrations, at which I was always glad to be present in order to rest from my intense activities at that time, I will give you an illustrative example of how these learned mysterists demonstrated before the other learned members of the club of the Adherents-of-Legominism various being-experiencings and manifestations according to the flow of associations, from among the number of which fragments for future mysteries were selected.

“For these demonstrations, they constructed in one of the large halls of the club a specially raised place which they then called the ‘reflector-of-reality,’ but beings of subsequent epochs to whom the information concerning these Babylonian learned mysterists chanced to be transmitted and who began imitating them and doing as it were the same, called and still call their constructions of a similar kind ‘stages.’

“Well, then, two of the participants would always come upon these ‘reflectors-of-reality’ or stages, first; and then usually one of them stood for a while and, as it were, listened to his own what is called ‘Darthelhlustnian’ state, or, as it is sometimes otherwise said, to the state of his own inner ‘associative-general-psychic-experiencings.’

“Listening in this way, he would make it clear to his Reason, for instance, that the sum total of his associating experiencings emerged in the form of an urgent inclination to hit another being in the face, the sight of whom had always served as the cause for the beginning of the association of those series of impressions present in him which had always evoked in his general psyche disagreeable experiencings offensive to his own self-consciousness.

“Let us suppose that these disagreeable experiencings always proceeded in him when he saw someone who was then called ‘Irodohahoon,’ which professional there contemporary beings now call a ‘policeman’!

“Having then made this Darthelhlustnian psychic state and inclination of his clear to his Reason, but at the same time being on the one hand well aware that in the existing conditions of external social existence it was impossible for him to gratify his inclination to the full, and, on the other hand, being already perfected by Reason and being well aware of his dependence on the automatic functioning of the other parts of his common presence, he clearly understands that on the gratification of this inclination of his depends the fulfillment of some imminent and important being-duty of his, of great importance to those around him; and having thought over everything in this way, he decides to gratify this urgent inclination of his as best he can by at least doing a ‘moral injury’ to that Irodohahoon by evoking in him associations that would lead to unpleasant experiencings.

“With this object in view, he turns to the other learned

being who has come on to the stage with him, and treating him now as an Irodohahoon or policeman, he would say:

“Hi! you! Don't-you-know-your-duty? Don't-you-see-that-there . . . ?” pointing with his hand at that moment in the direction of another small room of the club where were the other participants of the demonstrations of that day, “Two-citizens-a-“soldier”-and-a-“cobbler”-are-fighting-in-the-street-and-disturbing-the-public-peace-and-here-you-are-leisurely-strolling-about-imagining-yourself-God-knows-who-and-leering-at-the-passing-wives-of-honest-and-respectable-citizens! Just-you-wait-you-scamp! Through-my-chief-the-city's-chief-physician-I-shall-report-to-your-chief-your-negligence-and-breach-of-duty!”

“From that moment, the learned being who had spoken would become a physician, because he had chanced to call his chief the head physician of the city, while the second learned being whom the former had called a policeman would assume the role of a policeman. Two other participating learned beings were then immediately called from the other room by the one who assumed the role of policeman, and they assumed the roles of cobbler and soldier respectively.

“And these two latter learned beings assumed and had to manifest themselves in just those roles, namely, one in the role of a soldier and the other in the role of a cobbler, only because the first learned being who, having himself in accordance with his Darthelhlustnian state assumed the role of a physician, had called them soldier and cobbler respectively.

“Well then, these three learned beings who were thus cast impromptu by the fourth learned being for fulfilling every kind of perception and manifestation, which had to flow by law, of types foreign to them, or, as your favorites say, of ‘strange roles,’ namely, of the roles of cobbler, soldier, and policeman, further produced their experienc-

ings, and, from them, their reflex manifestations, thanks to the being-property in them called 'Ikritazkakra'—a property also well known to the learned beings of the planet Earth of that period, who were already able to perfect their presences up to the ableness of actualizing this property.

"Three-centered beings can acquire this said being-property called Ikritazkakra only if there is already personally acquired in their presences what is called 'Eso-aieritoorassnian-will,' which in its turn can be obtained thanks to always the same being-Partkdolg-duty, that is, to conscious labors and intentional sufferings.

"So it was in this way that the learned members of the group of the mysterists then in Babylon became players of strange roles and demonstrated before the other learned members of the club the experiencings and the actions ensuing from them, which were produced in accordance with the directing of their well-informed Reason.

"And thereafter, as I have already said, they, together with the other learned members of the club of the Adherents-of-Legominism who were present, selected the corresponding for their aim from among the being-impulses demonstrated in such a way, which according to the law of the flowing of different-sourced associations, had to be experienced and manifested in the definite actions of the beings, and only then did they include those selected in the details of some mystery or other.

"Here it is very important to emphasize that then in Babylon the three-brained learned beings who belonged to the group of the mysterists did indeed reproduce in action amazingly well and accurately the subjective particularities of the perceptions and manifestations of various types foreign to them.

"They reproduced them well and accurately not only because as I have already explained they possessed the

being-property Ikriltazkakra, but also because the learned beings of the planet Earth of that time were very well aware of what is called the 'law-of-typicality,' and that the three-brained beings of their planet are ultimately formed into twenty-seven different definite types, and also in which cases what had to be perceived and how it had to be perceived, and how they had to manifest themselves.

"Concerning the said being-property I have just called Ikriltazkakra, I must add further that just this property alone gives beings the possibility of restraining themselves within the limits of all these impulses and promptings which are evoked at any given moment in their common presences by the associations flowing in that brain in which they themselves have consciously given the start for the associations of one or another series of impressions already present in them; and it is only thanks to this property that beings have the possibility of perceiving every kind of detail of the psyche of the type they have already previously well studied and of manifesting themselves similarly to it and fully impersonating it.

"In my opinion, it is on account of the absence of just that property that the majority of all these anomalies have arisen which have resulted in the three-brained beings of the planet Earth, who have taken your fancy, becoming possessed of such a strange psyche.

"You must know that in the presences of the three-brained beings of the present time, as well as in the presences of every kind of three-brained being in general, every new impression is accumulated in all their three separate 'brains' in the order of what is called 'kindredness,' and afterwards they take part with the impressions already previously registered in the associations evoked in all these three separate brains by every new perception in accordance with and in dependence upon what are

called the 'gravity-center-impulses,' present at the given moment in their whole presence.

"So, my boy, in view of the fact that there continue to flow in the presences also of your contemporary favorites three kinds of independent associations which also continue to evoke different kinds of being-impulses, and at the same time that they have already entirely ceased the conscious actualization in their presences of all those cosmic results by means of which alone the mentioned being-property can be acquired in three-brained beings, then, in consequence, the common presence of each of your contemporary favorites during the process of his existence consists, as I have already told you, as it were, of three quite separate personalities—three personalities which have and can have nothing in common with each other, either in respect of the nature of their arising or in respect of their manifestations.

"Hence it is that there just proceeds in them that particularity of their common presence which is that with one part of their essence they always intend to wish one thing; at the same time with another part they definitely wish something else; and thanks to the third part, they already do something quite the contrary.

"In short, what happens in their psyche is just what our dear teacher Mullah Nassr Eddin defines by the word a 'mix-up.'

"Concerning the demonstration of the Babylonian learned beings of that time belonging to the group of the mysticists, I must add that in the course of the action the number of the participants gradually increased by their other colleagues also dependently on various voluntary associative happenings.

"And besides all this, every participant thus engaged in the fulfillment of the perceptions and accurate automatic manifestations that happened to be connected with

him and were proper to a personality of a type quite foreign to him had, at the same time that he was fulfilling that role, to give himself time, under some plausible pretext, to change into a corresponding costume.

“And they changed their costume in order to manifest themselves more clearly and more strikingly in the fulfillment of the roles they assumed, so that the other learned members present of the club of the Adherents-of-Legominism who checked and selected the fragments of the future mysteries could more easily and better follow them and make the best selection of everything they saw.

“On Sundays, namely, on the days consecrated to music and singing, the learned beings belonging to this group first produced on various sound-producing instruments, and also with their voices, every kind of what is called ‘melody’ and then explained to all the other learned beings how they indicated in these works of theirs whatever they wished.

“They also had it in view to implant these works of theirs in the customs of various peoples, calculating that these ‘melodies’ they created, passing from generation to generation, would reach men of remote generations who, having deciphered them, would discover the knowledge put into them and that had already been attained on the Earth, and would also use it for the benefit of their ordinary existence.

“For your understanding of how the learned beings there of that group made their indications in the ‘musical’ and ‘vocal’ productions of theirs, I must first explain to you about certain special particularities of the perceptive organ of hearing in the common presences of every kind of being.

“Among the number of these special particularities is the property called ‘Vibroechonitanko.’

“You must know that those parts of the brains of beings

which objective science calls 'Hlodistomaticules,' and certain of which on your planet the terrestrial 'learned physicians' call 'nerve-brain-ganglia,' are formed of what are called 'Nirioonossian-crystallized-vibrations,' which in general arise in the completed formation of every being as a result of the process of all kinds of perceptions of their organ of hearing; and later on, these Hlodistomaticules, functioning from the reaction upon them of similar but not yet crystallized vibrations, evoke in the corresponding region which is subject to the given brain, the said Vibroechonitanko, or, as it is sometimes called 'remorse.'

"In accordance with the foresight of Great Nature these said Hlodistomaticules serve in the presences of beings as real factors for assisting the arising of the processes of association at those moments, when either the promptings arisen within are absent or the shocks coming from without do not reach their brains.

"And the as yet noncrystallized 'Nirioonossian-vibrations' in general arise and later enter into the common presence of the beings, either by means of what are called the 'vocal cords' of every kind of being or by means of certain artificial 'sound-producing-instruments' which the beings have invented.

"When these vibrations, arisen from the said sources, enter the presences of the beings they touch the Hlodistomaticules of one or another brain, then, according to the general functioning of the whole being, they produce the said process of 'Vibroechonitanko.'

"The second particularity of the functioning of the perceptive organ of hearing is that in general, by the action of vibrations obtained from the sequence of sounds of every kind of melody, the association is usually evoked in the presences of the beings in one or another of the three brains, just in that brain in which at the given moment what is called 'the-momentum-of-what-was-experienced' is

increasing more intensively, and the sequence of the impulses evoked for experiencing usually proceeds in an automatic order.

“The learned musicians and singers then in the city of Babylon combined their melodies in such ways that the sequence of the vibrations of the sounds should evoke in the beings a sequence of associations, and therefore also impulses for experiencings, not in the usual automatic order, that is to say, so that the sequence of vibrations, on entering into the common presence of the beings, should evoke the Vibroechonitanko in the Hlodistomaticules, not of just one brain, as it usually proceeds according to which brain at the given moment the associations predominate, but should evoke it now in one brain, now in another, and now in the third; thus they also provided for the quality or, as they themselves would say, the numbers of the vibrations of the sounds which would affect one or another brain.

“This latter, namely, from which vibrations, in which brain of the beings, which data are formed and for which new perceptions these data might be what are called ‘determinants-of-new-resultants,’ they were also already quite familiar with.

“Owing to these sequences of sounds which they combined simultaneously in the presences of beings, different kinds of impulses arose, which evoked various quite opposite sensations, and these sensations in their turn produced unusual experiencings in them and reflex movements not proper to them.

“And truly, my boy, the sequence of sounds they combined did indeed affect all the beings into whose presence they entered, exceedingly strangely.

“Even in me, a being cast, as they would say, in another mold, various being-impulses were engendered and were alternated with an unusual sequence.

“It happened in this way because as the sounds of their melodies which they had combined in a definite sequence entered into my common presence, Djartklom proceeded in them, or as it is otherwise said, the sounds were ‘sorted out’ and acted equally upon all the three variously caused Hlodistomaticules, with the consequence that the associations proceeding in me in the three independent brains—though simultaneously and with an equal intensity of similar associations but differently natured series of impressions—engendered in my presence three quite different promptings.

“For instance, the localization of my consciousness, or as your favorites would say my ‘thinking-center,’ engendered in my common presence, let us suppose, the impulse of joy; the second localization in me, or my ‘feeling-center,’ engendered the impulse called ‘sorrow’; and the localization of the body itself, or as once again your favorites would call it, my ‘moving-center,’ engendered the impulse of ‘religiousness.’

“And it was just in these unusual impulses engendered in the beings by their musical and vocal melodies, that they indicated what they wished.

“And so, my boy, after all I have already related about this terrestrial contemporary famous art, I imagine you have enough to understand why and how, during the period of my fifth stay in person on your planet, I happened to be a witness of the events of the causes of its arising and in what connection and with what meaning it was pronounced for the first time just then at that period which your contemporary favorites call the ‘Babylonian civilization.’

“So I will now already speak about those facts there, after learning which, you will be able clearly to represent to yourself and approximately to understand how greatly the ‘logical mentation’ in all these three-brained beings

who have taken your fancy must have deteriorated in so short a time that without any what is called 'constancy-of-self-individuality' they have submitted to be made 'slaves' of those few from among their midst who are called 'wastrels,' and who, in consequence of the total loss of the divine impulse 'conscience' could for their egoistic aims create from this 'empty word' art which chanced to reach them, also such a 'sure-fire-factor' in all of them for the final atrophy of all the data that still survived in them for 'conscious-Being.'

"When during the period of my sixth and last stay there in person, I heard everywhere about this contemporary art of theirs and came in contact with its results, and when I made clear to myself just what it was all about, then having recalled my Babylonian friends of that time and about their good intentions toward their remote descendants, I made clear to myself more in detail as opportunities occurred just which results were obtained from all that of which I happened then to be a witness, and about which I have just been telling you.

"Initiating you now into the impressions, hidden from strangers and which became fixed in my common presence, and which were the result of my conscious perceptions during my last stay there in person on the surface of your planet concerning this contemporary art of theirs, my 'I' with an arisen and profound being-impulse of regret must now emphatically state that of all the fragments of knowledge already attained by the beings of the Babylonian civilization—which fragments, it must be allowed, also contained a great deal—absolutely nothing has reached the beings of contemporary civilization for the benefit of their ordinary being-existence, apart from a few 'empty words' without any inner content.

"Not only absolutely nothing whatever reached them of all the various fragments of general knowledge already

then known on the Earth, which the learned beings the Adherents-of-Legominism indicated in lawful divergencies from the sacred law of Heptaparaparshinokh, or, as they called it the Law of Sevenfoldness, but in the interval of time between these two civilizations of theirs their being-rumination has so deteriorated that they now already do not know nor even suspect the existence of such an all-universal law on their planet.

“And as regards this word art itself, upon which, thanks to the strangeness of their Reason, there has been ‘piled up’ during this time, as they themselves would say, ‘devil-knows-what,’ I must tell you that my special investigations regarding this word made it clear to me that when this word among the other words and separate expressions used by the learned beings of that time also began automatically to pass from generation to generation and chanced to get into the vocabulary of certain three-brained beings there, in whose presences, owing to various surrounding circumstances, the crystallizations of the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer proceeded in that sequence and ‘reciprocal-action,’ as a result of which they predisposed the arising in their common presences of data for the Being of Hasnamuss-individuals; then this said word for some reason or other happening to please just this kind of three-brained being there, they began using it for their egoistic aims, and gradually made from it that very something which, although it continues to consist of, as it is said, ‘complete vacuity,’ yet has gradually collected about itself a fairylike exterior, which now ‘blinds’ every one of these favorites of yours who keeps his attention on it only a little longer than usual.

“Besides this word art, from among the number of other definite words used in their discussions by the learned beings there in Babylon who were members of the club of the Adherents-of-Legominism there also passed

automatically from generation to generation quite a number of other words and even several what are called 'foggy notions' concerning certain definite understandings of that time.

"Among the latter, both in respect of name and caricature imitations, are their contemporary theaters now existing there.

"You remember, I have already told you that both the hall and the demonstrations themselves of the learned beings belonging to the group of mysterists then at Babylon were designated by the word 'theater.'

"If I now explain to you a little more in detail concerning this contemporary theater of theirs, then perhaps you will have enough material for the elucidation, first of all, concerning what came of all the good intentions and efforts of the learned beings of the Babylonian period; and secondly, what had passed from all that had already been attained in respect of true knowledge, from the times of that 'Babylonian culture' to the beings of this contemporary 'European culture,' in which the said art has become mainly covered with the mentioned fairylike exterior; and thirdly, you will sense certain aspects of the maleficence of that contemporary famous art of theirs.

"A certain amount of information concerning the activity of the group of the mysterists, the learned members of the club of the Adherents-of-Legominism, also reached, as I have just told you, the beings of the contemporary epoch, who, wishing to imitate them also in this, began building for this purpose special halls which they also called 'theaters.'

"The three-brained beings of the contemporary civilization quite frequently assemble in considerable numbers in these theaters of theirs in order to observe and presumably to study the various prepared manifestations of their 'actors,' as they have quite recently begun to call them,

just as the other learned members of the club of the Adherents-of-Legominism studied then in Babylon the reproductions of the learned beings of the group of the mysticists.

“These theaters of theirs came to have a significance of the greatest importance in the ordinary process of existence of your favorites, and on account of this they built particularly large buildings for this purpose which rank in most of their contemporary cities as the most remarkable constructions.

“It will do no harm, I think, to comment here upon the misunderstanding connected with the word ‘artist.’

“I am bound to comment upon this, because this word was also transmitted to your contemporary favorites from the Babylonian epoch, but it was transmitted not like other words, that is, merely as empty words without sense, but just as one single particle of the consonance of a word then used.

“You must know that the learned beings then in Babylon, the members of the club of the Adherents-of-Legominism, were called by the other learned beings of that time who were well disposed towards them, as they also called themselves, by the name which your contemporary favorites would write as ‘Orpheist.’

“This word is composed from two definite roots of words then in use, which in contemporary times would signify ‘right’ and ‘essence.’ If someone was called thus, it meant that he ‘rightly sensed the essence.’

“After the Babylonian period, this expression also automatically passed from generation to generation with almost the same meaning, but nearly two centuries ago, when the beings of that time began wisecracking with the mentioned data, particularly in connection with that ‘empty’ word art, and when various what are called ‘schools-of-art’ arose and everybody considered himself a follower of one or

another of those schools, well just then, never having understood its genuine sense and chiefly because among the number of the said schools of art there was also a school of a certain, as the contemporary beings already called him, 'Orpheus,' a figure invented by the ancient Greeks, they then decided to invent a new word defining their 'vocation' more exactly.

"So instead of the said expression Orpheist they just invented the word artist, which had to mean 'he-who-is-occupied-with-art.'

"In order better to represent to yourself all the causes subsequently arising also from that misunderstanding there, you must first of all know that before the second terrestrial Transapalnian catastrophe, when these favorites of yours still arose and prepared themselves normally for responsible existence, they, by means of intentionally producing from themselves corresponding consonants for their what is called 'speech,' that is for mutual intercourse, had and could pronounce—also like all the three-brained beings of all the Great Universe—consonants up to three hundred and fifty-one definite what are called 'letters.'

"But later on, when thanks as always to the same conditions of ordinary being-existence abnormally established by themselves, every kind of property proper to the presences of three-brained beings gradually deteriorated, this 'being-ableness' also deteriorated in them and at such a tempo that whereas the beings of the Babylonian period could use for conversation among themselves only seventy-seven definite consonants, the deterioration continued at such a tempo after the Babylonian period, that five centuries later, the beings there could use at most only thirty-six definite 'letters,' and the beings of certain communities could not reproduce even this number of separate articulate sounds.

"So, my boy, as the information concerning the Baby-

Ionian period passed from generation to generation to the succeeding generations not only by means of what is called 'verbal transmission,' but still also by means of marks on durable materials, that is, as it would be expressed there, by means of 'inscriptions' consisting of conventional signs which then stood for definite 'being-articulate-sounds' or letters—then, when at the beginning of the contemporary civilization certain beings there began to decipher them 'from-a-bit-here-and-a-bit-there' and realized that they could not sound or pronounce many of these definite letters, they then invented what is called a 'written compromise.'

"This mentioned written compromise was that instead of the signs or letters which they could not pronounce, although they understood the sense of this pronunciation, they decided to employ a slightly similar letter of their alphabet at the time, and in order that everybody should understand that it was not that letter but quite another, they always wrote by its side a letter of the ancient Romans, now existing but already meaningless, called in English 'h' and among the contemporary French 'ahsh.'

"From then on, all the other of your favorites began doing the same; they added to each of these suspicious letters this Roman 'inheritance.'

"When this written compromise was invented, they had about twenty-five of these suspicious 'letters,' but in the course of time, as their ableness to pronounce deteriorated with the increase of their wisecracking, the number of the letters they specially invented for such a 'being-ableness' diminished, and by the time the word artist was invented they had already only eight of these letters; and in front of this notorious 'h,' they wrote letters, partly ancient Greek and partly ancient Latin, which they indicated in the following way: 'th,' 'ph,' 'gh,' 'ch,' 'sch,' 'kh,' 'dh,' and 'oh.'

“The basis they had for the arising of such a misunderstanding there, was the compromising sign ‘ph.’

“And it was the basis because it appeared in the word by which the learned mysticists were designated and also in the word which stood for a personality invented by the ancient Greeks, with whose name, as I have already said, one of the schools-of-art then existing, had been connected; and the result of this was that the mentioned representatives of this terrestrial art of that time, with their already now quite bobtailed reason, thought that it was nothing more than the word indicating ‘the-followers-of-this-historical-personality Orpheus,’ and as many of them did not regard themselves as his followers, then instead of the mentioned word they just invented the word artist.

“As we have seen, not every inheritance of the ancient Romans turned out to be maleficent for the beings of subsequent generations, but in the given case this little letter ‘h’ of theirs has been even an inspiring factor for engendering that ‘being-ableness’ in the presences of such beings of subsequent generations to whom it became already definitely proper to have no initiative or ‘ableness’ of their own, and they wished and succeeded in substituting for the already long-existing definite expression ‘Orpheist’ the new word artist.

“Here it is important to inform you concerning a great strangeness there in respect of the mentioned gradual atrophy in the presences of the three-brained beings of this planet of such a ‘being-ableness’ as the capacity to reproduce the ‘consonants’ required for verbal intercourse.

“The point is that the tempo of the deterioration of this being-capacity does not proceed in the common presences of beings in the psychic and organic functioning of their planetary bodies in everyone in every generation uniformly; but it alternates, as it were, at different times and on different parts of the surface of this planet, affect-

ing at one time more the psychic and at another time the organic part of the functioning of the planetary body.

“A very good elucidating example of what I have just said is afforded by the sensations of the taste and the capacity to pronounce those two definite consonants or those letters known there at the present time and used among almost all the contemporary beings who breed on all parts of the surface of your planet, and which passed to them through the ancient Greeks from times long past.

“The said two letters were called by the ancients Greeks ‘theta’ and ‘delta.’

“Here it is interesting to notice that your favorites of very ancient times specially used just these two letters for giving distinct names to two quite opposite meanings.

“Namely, they used the letter ‘theta’ in words which expressed ideas relating to the notion of ‘good’ and the second letter ‘delta’ they used in words relating to the notion of ‘evil’; as for example, ‘theos,’ that is ‘god,’ and ‘daimonion’ that is ‘demon.’

“The notion and ‘taste’ of the consonance of both these letters passed to all the beings of the contemporary civilization, but both these different letters, having entirely different essences, they for some reason or other indicated by means of one and the same sign, namely, the sign ‘th.’

“For instance, the beings of the contemporary community called Russia, however hard they try cannot pronounce these said two letters at all, yet, nevertheless, they very definitely sense their difference, and whenever they have to use these letters in words with definite notions, then although the letters they pronounce do not correspond at all, yet they correctly sense their difference and do not use one letter for the other.

“On the other hand, the beings of the contemporary community called England still pronounce each separate letter almost as the ancient Greeks pronounced it; but

while doing so sense no difference in them, and without the least embarrassment employ, for words of entirely opposite meanings, one and the same conventional sign in the form of their famous 'th.'

"For instance, when beings of the contemporary England utter their favorite and frequently used expression 'thank you,' you can clearly hear the ancient letter 'theta'; and when they pronounce the word they like no less, and also frequently use—the word 'there'—you hear quite distinctly and definitely the ancient letter 'delta'; but, all the same, for both these letters they use without any what is called remorse, the same 'universally paradoxical' 'th.'

"However, I think I've talked enough about terrestrial philology.

"We had better continue to clear up first the causes why it has been customary among your contemporary favorites to have such theaters everywhere, and afterwards what their contemporary actors do in these theaters, and how they manifest themselves there.

"As regards the question why it became the custom among them to assemble, often in considerable groups, in these theaters of theirs, it was in my opinion because these contemporary theaters of theirs and all that goes on in them happen to correspond very well to the abnormally formed common presences of most of these contemporary three-brained beings, in whom there had been already finally lost the need, proper to three-brained beings, to actualize their own initiative in everything, and who exist only according to chance shocks from outside or to the promptings of the consequences crystallized in them of one or other of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer.

"From the very beginning of the arising of those theaters of theirs, they assembled and now assemble in them for the purpose of watching and studying the reproductions of their contemporary 'actors'; no . . . they assemble only

for the satisfaction of one of the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer, a consequence which had been readily crystallized in the common presences of the majority of them, and called 'Oornel,' which the contemporary beings now call 'swaggering.'

"You must know that thanks to the mentioned consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer most of the contemporary beings acquire in their presence a very strange need to evoke the expression in others of the being-impulse called 'astonishment' regarding themselves, or even simply to notice it on the faces of those around.

"The strangeness of this need of theirs is that they get satisfaction from the manifestation of astonishment on the part of others regarding their appearance, which exactly conforms with the demands of what are called 'fashions,' that is to say with just that maleficent custom of theirs, which began there since the Tikliamishian civilization and which has now become one of those being-factors which automatically gives them neither the time nor the possibility to see or sense reality.

"This maleficent custom for them is that they periodically change the external form of what is called 'the-covering-of-their-nullity.'

"Here, by the way, it is interesting to note that it has gradually become the rule in the general process of the ordinary existence of these three-brained beings who have taken your fancy that the changes of the appearance of the mentioned covering are governed by such beings there of both sexes as have already 'become worthy' to become candidates for Hasnamuss-individuals.

"In this respect, the contemporary theaters turned out to be corresponding for your favorites, because it is very convenient and easy for them to show off, as they like to say, their 'chic coiffures' or the 'specially-tied-knot-of-their-

cravat,' or the daringly bared, what is called 'Kupaitarian-part-of-their-body,' and so on and so forth, while at the same time they can look at the new manifestations of the 'fashions' already actualized according to the up-to-date indications of those same candidates for 'Hasnamuss-individuals.'

"To get a clear picture of what these contemporary 'actors' do during their 'swaggerings' in these theaters, you must first be told about yet another exceedingly strange 'illness' existing there under the name of 'dramatizacring'; the predisposition to which illness arises in the presences of certain of them thanks only to the carelessness of what are called their 'midwives.'

"This criminal carelessness on the part of their midwives is that in most instances, before doing her job, she calls on the way at the houses of her other clients and drinks there rather more than usual of the 'wine' offered her, so that while she is doing her job she unconsciously makes exclamations, fixed in the process of the ordinary existence of your favorites, like the 'exorcism' of what are called their 'magicians,' and at the moment of, as they say, 'its-appearance-in-God's-world,' the new unfortunate being first imbibes the words of this maleficent exorcism:

"And this exorcism consists of the following words: 'Eh, you, what a mess you've made!'

"Well, my boy, thanks to that criminal carelessness on the part of the midwife, the unfortunate newly appeared being acquires in his presence just that predisposition to the mentioned strange illness.

"If such a three-brained being there who has acquired at his first appearance the said predisposition to the illness of dramatizacring should by the time he reaches the age of a responsible being, know how to write and should wish to write something, then he suddenly gets this strange

illness and begins wiseacring on paper, or, as it is said there, 'composing' various what are called 'dramas.'

"The contents for these works of theirs are usually various events which are supposed to have occurred or which might occur in the future, or finally, events of their own contemporary 'unreality.'

"In addition to this, among the symptoms of this peculiar illness there appear in the common presence of the sick being seven other very specific particularities.

"The first is that when this strange illness arises and is already functioning in the presence of a being, particular vibrations are spread around him which act on his environment—as they say—just like the 'smell of an old goat.'

"The second is that from the change of the inner functioning in such a being, the exterior form of his planetary body undergoes the following changes: his nose is held aloft; his arms, as it is said, akimbo; his speech is punctuated by a special cough, and so on.

"The third, that such a being always becomes afraid of certain perfectly harmless, natural, or artificial formations, as for instance, what are called 'mice,' 'hands-clenched-in-a-fist,' 'the-wife-of-the-chief-stage-manager-of-the-theater,' 'the-pimple-on-his-nose,' 'the-left-slipper-of-his-own-wife,' and many other formations outside of himself.

"The fourth particularity makes him lose entirely all capacity for understanding the psyche of the surrounding beings similar to himself.

"The fifth, that inwardly and also in his manifestations he criticizes everybody and everything not connected with him himself.

"The sixth, that the data for the perception of anything objective are more atrophied in him than in all other terrestrial three-brained beings.

"And the seventh and last particularity is that there

arise in him what are called 'hemorrhoids,' which, by the way, is the sole thing that he carries with modesty.

"It usually then further happens there that if the sick being has an uncle who is a member of one or other of their 'parliaments,' or if he himself gets acquainted with the widow of a 'former-business-man,' or if the period of his preparation for becoming a responsible being has for some reason or other been spent in such an environment or under such conditions that he has automatically acquired the property called 'slipping-in-without-soap,' then what is called the 'producer,' or, as he is also called, the 'owner-of-lambs,' takes this work of his and orders the mentioned contemporary actors to 'reproduce' it exactly as it was wisecraced by this being who has fallen ill with this strange illness of dramatizacring.

"And these contemporary actors there first reproduce this work themselves alone, without strangers, and they reproduce it until it is exactly as the sick being himself has indicated and as the producer has ordered, and when finally their reproduction proceeds without the participation of their own consciousness and feelings and these contemporary actors themselves are completely transformed into what are called 'living automatons,' then and then only, with the help of those among them who have not yet become entirely living automatons—for which reason they later acquire the name of 'stage managers'—they do the same thing under their direction, but already now in the presence of other ordinary beings assembled in these contemporary theaters.

"Thus you can now, from all I have just said, easily conclude that, besides many definitely maleficent consequences which I shall soon touch upon more in detail, these theaters cannot of course provide anything for that lofty aim which the Babylonian learned beings then had in view when they created for the first time such a form

of conscious reproduction of perceptions and of the associative reactions to them of other beings similar to themselves.

“All the same, it must be admitted that from their theaters and from these contemporary actors of theirs they obtained, of course accidentally, for the processes of their ordinary being-existence one ‘not-bad-result.’

“To understand in what this ‘not-bad-result’ consists, I have first to explain another particularity which becomes proper to the common presence of beings who arise according to the principle Itoklanoz.

“In accordance with this principle, the forming in the presence of such beings of energy necessary for what is called their ‘waking state’ depends on the quality of the associations which proceed in their common presence during their ‘complete passivity’ or as those favorites of yours say, ‘during sleep’; and vice versa, that energy necessary for the ‘productiveness’ of this said ‘sleep,’ is formed in its turn also from the associative process proceeding in them during this waking state, which is dependent on the quality or intensity of their activity.

“And this began to apply also to these terrestrial three-brained beings from the time when, as I have already once told you, Great Nature was compelled to substitute for the ‘Fulasnitamnian’ principle until then proper to their presences, the principle Itoklanoz. Thereupon there was acquired and there is up till now in the process of their existence such a particularity, that if, as it is said among them, they ‘sleep well,’ then they will also be awake well and, vice versa, if they are awake badly then they will also sleep badly.

“So, my boy, as during recent times they have existed very abnormally, then in consequence that established automatic tempo has even become changed which had previously more or less helped the proper associations to

proceed in them, and as a result they now sleep badly and when awake are even worse than before.

“And why these contemporary theaters of theirs with their contemporary actors have become useful for improving the quality of their sleep was due to the following circumstances.

“After the need to actualize being-Partkdolg-duty in themselves had entirely disappeared from the presences of most of them, and every kind of association of unavoidably perceived shocks began to proceed in the process of their waking state only from several already automatized what are called ‘series-of-former-imprints’ consisting of endlessly repeated what are called ‘impressions-experienced-long-ago,’ there then began to disappear in them and still continues to disappear even the instinctive need to perceive every kind of new shock vital for three-brained beings, and which issue either from their inner separate spiritualized being-parts or from corresponding perceptions coming from without for conscious associations, for just those being-associations upon which depends the intensity in the presences of beings of the transformation of every kind of ‘being-energy.’

“During the latter three centuries the process itself of their existence has become such that in the presences of most of them during their daily existence those ‘being-confrontative-associations’ almost no longer arise, which usually proceed in three-brained beings thanks to every kind of new perception, and from which alone can data be crystallized in the common presences of three-brained beings for their own individuality.

“Well then, when your favorites, existing in such a manner in their ‘daily life’ go to these contemporary theaters and follow the senseless manipulations of these contemporary actors, and receive ‘shocks’ one after the other from every kind of reminiscence, already previously per-

ceived, of not less senseless and absurd notions, then during this waking state of theirs, they willy-nilly obtain more or less tolerable being-associations, so that when they go home and go to bed they sleep much better than usual.

“Although indeed these contemporary theaters with all that proceeds in them happen to be in this way—but of course only ‘for today’—an excellent means for the better sleep of your favorites, nevertheless the objectively evil consequences of these theaters for beings, and particularly for the rising generation, are incalculable.

“The chief harm for them from these theaters is that they are an additional factor for the complete destruction in them of all possibilities of ever possessing the need, proper to the three-brained beings, called the ‘need-for-real-perceptions.’

“They have become such a maleficent factor chiefly owing to the following:

“When they go to their theaters and, sitting quietly, look on at every kind of varied many-sided, even though senseless, ‘manipulations’ and manifestations of their contemporary actors, then although they are in their usual waking state, yet every kind of association, both ‘thinking’ and ‘feeling’ proceeds in them exactly as they proceed during their complete passivity or sleep.

“Namely, when they receive a large number of accidentally corresponding shocks for stimulating the shocks already fixed, and previously perceived and automatized in a series of impressions, and when they reflex these with the functioning of what are called ‘organs-of-digestion-and-sex,’ then, in consequence, obstacles arise in their presences for the proceeding even of those pitiable conscious being-associations which have already somehow become automatized to produce in them a more or less correct tempo for the transformation of the substances

required for that passive existence of theirs, during which there must be transformed substances required for their active existence.

“In other words, when they happen to be in these theaters, they are not entirely in that passive state in which the proceeding of the transformation of substances required for their usual waking state has somehow become automatized in them also, with the result that these contemporary theaters of theirs have come to be for them only an additional maleficent factor for the destruction, as I said, of the ‘need-for-real-perceptions.’

“Among many other aspects of the maleficence of this contemporary art of theirs, one of the most obviously ignored, but for all the three-brained beings there one of the very harmful in respect of the possibility of the acquisition of conscious what is called ‘individual-being,’ is the radiations of the representatives of contemporary art themselves.

“Although these maleficent radiations gradually become there the lot or specific attribute of the representatives of all the branches of their art, yet my detailed ‘physio-chemical-investigation’ definitely showed me that they are always most maleficent in those mentioned contemporary artists or actors who mime in these contemporary theaters of theirs.

“The maleficence for all the other of your favorites of the totality of the radiations issuing from them has become distinctly noticeable, particularly in recent times of their present civilization.

“Although certain of the ordinary beings there long ago used to become such professionals, yet in former times, on the one hand, every kind of data for Hasnamussian properties did not become completely crystallized in the presences of all these professionals, and on the other hand, other of your favorites obviously instinctively felt the

maleficent influence issuing from these professionals and hence were on their guard and behaved towards them in a corresponding manner and very carefully.

“Namely, in former centuries such artists or actors were everywhere relegated by other beings to the lowest caste and were regarded with contempt. And even at the present time there, in many communities, for instance on the continent Asia, it is not proper to shake hands with them, as one almost always does when meeting beings similar to oneself.

“Even up till now in these said communities, it is also considered defiling to sit with such actors at the same table and to eat together with them.

“But the contemporary beings of that continent, which at the present time is the chief place of what is called their ‘cultured existence,’ not only put these contemporary actors on a level with themselves in their inner relations, but even largely imitate their appearance, and at the present time do so pretty thoroughly.

“The custom of shaving the beard and mustache, now followed by all your favorites, is a very good example for confirming what I have just said.

“I must tell you that in past epochs these terrestrial professional actors had always to go with shaved mustaches and beards during the ordinary process of their existence.

“They had to shave these ‘expressers’ of masculinity and activity, first of all because, always playing the roles of other beings, they had often to change their appearance and for this they not only had to put on their face a corresponding what is called ‘paint’ but also to wear wigs and false mustaches and beards, which they could not possibly do if they had their own beards and mustaches; and secondly, because the ordinary beings of all former communities there, considering such actors dirty and a harm-

ful influence and fearing to fail to recognize them if they chanced to meet them in ordinary conditions of existence and of somehow touching them, then promulgated everywhere a severe law, that the beings of the profession of artists or actors have always to shave their mustaches and beards in order to be unmistakable for other beings.

“While explaining just now to you the cause of the arising of the custom of shaving mustaches and beards among actors there, I recall a very sensible what is called ‘measure-of-justice’ of the three-brained beings of the epoch of the ‘Tikliamishian civilization’ connected also with the shaving of the hair, but in this case with the hair growing on the heads of the beings there.

“A law was then established and strictly enforced that those petty criminals among them who, after trial and sentence by seven elderly beings of the given district, had been assigned to one of the four already previously established categories of ‘immorality’ and ‘crime’—with which beings all of what are called their ‘prisons’ are now usually crowded—should for a definite term go about always and everywhere with one of the four corresponding sides of their heads shaved; and, furthermore, any such convicted being was obliged to uncover his head whenever he met or spoke with others.

“It is interesting to note that there then also existed a law of the same kind about shaving the head in regard to the immoral behavior of women.

“And namely, in regard to women, a sentence existed and was also very strictly enforced in this instance by seven elderly local women who had earned respect by their previous conduct.

“And the penal measures for women corresponded to the four manifestations which were then considered there, for women, as the greatest laxity and immorality.

“Namely, if all her neighbors noticed, and all the seven mentioned elderly women confirmed it, that the given

woman had behaved without due regard to and negligently towards her family duties, then according to the law she had for a definite term to appear everywhere with painted lips.

“But if various women noticed that she had begun to manifest toward her children with a weakening of her maternal impulses, then under the same conditions those around her condemned her to go about everywhere, also for a definite term, with the left half of her face made up and painted white and red.

“And a woman who attempted to violate her chief what is called ‘wifely duty,’ that is who deceived or who only tried to deceive her legal husband or who attempted to destroy a new being conceived in her, was obliged by the same procedure to be always and everywhere, also for a definite term, made up and painted white and red, this time over the whole of her face.”

At this point of the tales, Beelzebub was interrupted by Ahoon with the following words:

“Your Right Reverence: all your explanations concerning terrestrial art and those three-brained beings there who now practice it and are so to say its representatives, and particularly your elucidations concerning the contemporary ‘comedians’ there or actors, have suggested to me to use all the impressions fixed in my common presence which I took in during my last stay on the surface of this planet Earth, which has taken our dear Hassein’s fancy, and to give him a good piece of very practical advice.”

Having said this, Ahoon intended to look expectantly at the face of Beelzebub with his usual glance, that is without blinking for a long time, but as soon as he had noticed his usual, though always sorrowful yet kind and indulgent smile, he, without waiting for the requested permission, and as if confused, at once turned this time to Hassein and spoke as follows:

“Who knows? Maybe, our dear Hassein, you will indeed

have to be on that planet Earth and to exist among those peculiar three-brained beings who have taken your fancy.”

And this time, again keeping the style and intonations of Beelzebub himself, he continued:

“It is just for this reason, that I now wish to initiate you for any eventuality into the results of the various impressions which I involuntarily perceived concerning the resulting types as well as concerning the particularities of their manifestations of those said contemporary representatives of art there.

“You must know that those beings who are assumed to be the adepts of this contemporary art which is adorned with a false halo are not only put on their own level by the other three-brained beings there of the contemporary civilization, particularly during the several latter decades, and imitated by them in their exterior manifestations, but they are always and everywhere undeservingly encouraged and exalted by them; and in these contemporary representatives of art themselves, who really in point of their genuine essence are almost nonentities, there is formed of itself without any of their being-consciousness a false assurance that they are not like all the rest but, as they entitle themselves, of a ‘higher order,’ with the result that in the common presences of these types the crystallization of the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer proceeds more intensively than in the presences of all the other three-brained beings there.

“Just in regard to such unfortunate three-brained beings the surrounding abnormal conditions of ordinary being-existence are already so established that there are bound to be crystallized in their common presences and to become an inseparable part of their general psyche those of the consequences of the organ Kundabuffer which they now themselves call ‘swagger,’ ‘pride,’ ‘self-love,’ ‘vanity,’ ‘self-conceit,’ ‘self-enamoredness,’ ‘envy,’ ‘hate,’ ‘offensiveness,’ and so on and so forth.

“These enumerated consequences are particularly conspicuously and strongly crystallized in just those contemporary ‘representatives-of-art’ who are the ‘manipulators’ of the contemporary theaters there, and they are particularly strongly crystallized in them because, always performing the roles of beings similar to themselves, whose Being and significance in the process of their existence are ordinarily far superior to their own, and also, as I have already said, being themselves really almost nonentities, they with their already wholly automatized Reason, gradually acquire false notions about themselves.

“With such an already quite automatized ‘consciousness,’ and completely ‘nonsensical feelings,’ they feel themselves to be immeasurably superior to what they really are.

“I must confess, dear Hasein, that though during our earlier visits to the surface of that planet of yours and also at the beginning of this last sojourn there, I went about everywhere and had various relations with those three-brained beings who have taken your fancy, I scarcely ever felt in my common presence a genuine impulse of being-pity for the infinitely unhappy Fate of these favorites of yours due to circumstances hardly depending on themselves at all.

“But when, towards the end of that sixth sojourn there, certain of them were formed with the kind of inner presence which is now possessed by all the representatives of almost all the branches of that art of theirs, and when these newly arisen types taking part in the process of ordinary being-existence on the basis of equal rights with the other three-brained beings there happened to get into the field of the reception of my sight with their already exaggerated, inner, abnormal, what is called ‘being-self-appreciation,’ then they served as a shock for the beginning of the arising in me of the impulse of pity, not only for them themselves, but also for all these unfortunate favorites of yours in general.

“Try now to give your attention not to all the three-brained beings in general, nor to the other representatives of their contemporary art, but just to those who have become and have acquired the title of artists or actors.

“Every one of them really being in respect of genuine essence almost what is called a nonentity, that is something utterly empty but enveloped in a certain visibility, they have gradually acquired such an opinion of themselves, by means of favorite exclamations always and everywhere repeated by them themselves like ‘genius,’ ‘talent,’ ‘gift,’ and still a number of other words empty also like themselves, that it is as if, among similar beings around them, only they have ‘divine origin,’ only *they* are almost ‘God.’

“Now listen and try to transubstantiate for use, at the proper time in the corresponding parts of your common presence, my really very practical advice.

“This practical advice of mine is that, if for some reason or other you should have to exist, particularly in the near future, among the three-brained beings of that planet Earth which has taken your fancy—I say in the near future, because the presences of these three-brained beings who have taken your fancy and all the already fixed exterior conditions of their ordinary being-existence frequently degenerate—and if you should have some work or other there, proper to every conscious three-brained being, which has as its basis the aim of attaining welfare for surrounding beings, and the fulfillment of which depends partly on them themselves, then in whatever community of the contemporary civilization this may proceed, if you should have to meet in the interests of your work these contemporary terrestrial types in what are called their ‘circles,’ you must never fail to be very, very careful and take every kind of requisite measures to keep on good terms with them.

“Why you must be so careful towards just them, and in

order that you may in general better represent to yourself and understand from every aspect these terrestrial contemporarily arisen types, I must without fail mention two further facts which became quite clear there.

“The first is that, owing as always to the same conditions of ordinary being-existence abnormally established there, and also to the existing ‘illusorily inflated’ maleficent idea of their famous art, these representatives of art gradually become crowned, as I have already said, with an imaginary halo in the preconceived picturings and notions of other three-brained beings there, and thereby automatically acquire an undeserved authority, in consequence of which all the rest of your favorites always and in everything assume that any opinion they express is authoritative and beyond dispute.

“And the second fact is that these contemporary types who have recently arisen there, acquire, as they are formed, a corresponding inner presence that permits them to become, quite unconsciously on their part, just as easily somebody’s slave, as, thanks merely to chance exterior conditions, they can become his worst enemy.

“That is just why I advise you to be very, very careful not to make enemies among them, so as not to make a lot of trouble for yourself in the actualizing of your affairs.

“Well then, dear Hasein, the very ‘Tzimus’ of my advice to you is that if you should indeed have to exist among the beings of that planet Earth and have dealings with these representatives of contemporary art, then you must first of all know that you must never tell the truth to their face.

“Let Fate spare you this!

“Any kind of truth makes them extremely indignant, and their animosity towards others almost always begins from such indignation.

“To such terrestrial types you must always say to their

face only such things as may 'tickle' those consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer unfailingly crystallized in them and which I have already enumerated, namely, 'envy,' 'pride,' 'self-love,' 'vanity,' 'lying,' and so on.

"And the means of tickling which infallibly act on the psyche of these unfortunate favorites of yours are as I noticed during my stay there, the following:

"Suppose that the face of one of these representatives of art resembles the face of a crocodile, then be sure to tell him that he is the image of a bird of paradise.

"If one of them is as stupid as a cork, say that he has the mind of Pythagoras.

"If his conduct in some business is obviously 'super-idiotic' tell him that even the great cunning Lucifer could not have thought out anything better.

"Suppose that on his features you see signs that he has several terrestrial diseases from which he is progressively rotting day by day, then with an expression of astonishment on your face ask him:

"Do, please, tell me, what is your secret for always looking so fresh, like 'peaches-and-cream,'" and so on. Only remember one thing . . . never tell the truth.

"Although you have to behave in this manner toward all the beings in general of that planet, it is particularly necessary to do so toward the representatives of all the branches of contemporary art."

Having said this, Ahoon, with the affectation of a Moscow suburban matchmaker at the marriage of her clients, or of the proprietress of a Parisian fashion workroom in what is called a 'high-life-café,' began rearranging the folds of his tail.

And Hasein, looking at him with his usual sincerely grateful smile, said:

"Very many thanks to you, dear Ahoon, both for your advice and, in general, for your elucidation of certain de-

tails of the strangeness of the psyche of the three-brained beings of that in all respects ill-treated planet of our Great Universe.”

And then he turned to Beelzebub himself with the following words:

“Please tell me, kind Grandfather. Is it really possible that nothing has resulted from the intentions and efforts of those Babylonian learned beings and that indeed, nothing whatsoever has passed of those fragments of knowledge which were already then known on the Earth to the contemporary three-brained beings of that strange planet?”

At this question of his grandson, Beelzebub said as follows:

“To the great sorrow of everything existing in the Universe, scarcely anything has survived, my boy, from the results of their labors, and hence nothing has become the property of your contemporary favorites.

“The information they indicated in the said manner passed from generation to generation, only, in all, for a few of their succeeding centuries.

“Thanks to their chief particularity, namely, to the ‘periodic-process-of-reciprocal-destruction,’ there almost wholly disappeared from amongst the ordinary beings there, soon after the period of the ‘Babylonian-magnificence,’ not only the Legominism concerning the keys to the lawful inexactitudes in the Law of Sevenfoldness contained in each of the branches of the ‘being-Afalkalno’ and ‘Soldjinoha,’ but, as I have already told you, there gradually also disappeared even the very notion of the Universal Law of the holy Heptaparaparshinokh, which in Babylon they then called the Law of Sevenfoldness.

“Every kind of conscious production of the beings of the Babylonian period was gradually destroyed, partly owing to decay from time and partly owing to the processes of ‘reciprocal destruction,’ that is to say, to that degree of that psychosis of theirs called the ‘destruction-

of-everything-existing-within-the-sphere-of-the-perception-of-visibility.'

"Thanks chiefly to these two causes, almost all the consciously actualized results of the learned beings of the Babylonian epoch gradually disappeared from the surface of that ill-fated planet and at such a tempo that after three of their centuries scarcely any of them were left.

"It must also be noticed that, thanks to the second mentioned cause, there also gradually diminished and finally almost entirely ceased the employment of that new form—which had been established since Babylonian times—for the transmission of information and various fragments of knowledge to subsequent generations, through the beings they called 'Initiates-of-Art.'

"About the disappearance there of just that practice of certain beings becoming Initiates-of-Art I know very well, because just before my departure forever from that planet I had to elucidate this very carefully for another aim of mine.

"And for the purpose of making this clear, I even specially prepared a very good 'Tiklunia' from among the beings there of the female sex and made these elucidations of mine through her.

"Tiklunias were formerly called there 'pythonesses' but contemporary ones are now called 'mediums.'

"So then, I made it clear that there in most recent times only four of such beings, Initiates-of-Art, still remained by means of whose what is called 'immediate-line-of-inheritance' the keys to the understanding of the ancient art still continue to be transmitted, and this transmission by inheritance now proceeds there under very complex and arcane conditions.

"Of these four contemporary initiated beings, one comes from amongst those who are called 'redskins' who dwell on the continent America; another, from among the beings dwelling on what are called the Philippine Islands;

the third, from the beings of the continent Asia, from the country called 'The-Source-of-the-River-Pianje'; and the fourth and last, from amongst those who are called 'Eskimos.'

"Now listen why I used the expression 'almost,' when I said that at the end of three of their centuries after the Babylonian period there 'almost' entirely ceased to exist every kind of conscious and automatic reproduction of the being-Afalkalno and Soldjinoha.

"The point is that two branches of the conscious hand-productions of the beings of the Babylonian period chanced upon favorable conditions and some of them passed from generation to generation partly consciously and partly automatically on the part of the transmitting beings.

"One of the said two branches recently ceased to exist; but the other has even reached certain beings of contemporary times almost unchanged.

"This branch which reached beings of contemporary times is called there 'sacred dances.'

"And thanks to this branch alone, which survived from the period of the Babylonian learned beings, a very limited number of three-brained beings there now have the possibility, by means of certain conscious labors, to decipher and learn the information hidden in it and useful for their own Being.

"And the second mentioned branch which recently ceased to exist was that branch of the knowledge of the Babylonian learned beings which they called the 'combination-of-different-tonalities-of-color' and which the contemporary beings now call 'painting.'

"The passing of this branch from generation to generation proceeded almost everywhere but, though gradually disappearing also everywhere with the flow of time, it yet proceeded in quite recent times at a still quite regular

tempo both consciously and automatically only among the beings of the community called 'Persia.'

"And it was only just before my last departure from that planet of yours, when the influence of beings of a similar profession from the contemporary 'European culture' began to become noticeable also there in Persia, and when the beings of that profession in the community Persia began to wiseacre, that such a transmission entirely ceased.

"It must also be noticed that in spite of all this, not a few of the still surviving productions of the Babylonian times reached the beings of the contemporary civilization, chiefly the beings breeding on the continent Europe. But these productions which reached the beings of this contemporary civilization—and not originals but only half-decayed copies made by their recent ancestors who had not become entirely what are called 'plagiarists'—they simply, without suspecting the 'well-of-wisdom' concealed in them and without taking corresponding practicable measures, stuffed into what are called 'museums' where these old copies are gradually either totally destroyed or partially mutilated by frequent copyings from them, made by means of various eroding and oxidizing compositions as, for instance, 'alabaster,' 'fish glue' and so on, only so that the copyists might swagger before their friends or cheat their teachers, or achieve some other Hasnamussian aim.

"It must in fairness be remarked that now and again certain beings also of the contemporary civilization have suspected that something was concealed in the productions which chanced to reach them in the original, specially created then in Babylon by the members of the club of the Adherents-of-Legominism, or in those copies which were made during their transmission from generation to generation by various conscientious professionals, that is by such professionals to whom, as I have already said, it was still not quite proper to plagiarize, and who therefore did not

resort to the detailed remaking of others' productions in order to give them out as their own, and thereafter while searching very seriously for this something, certain of those inquiring beings of that European civilization even found in them a certain definite 'something-or-other.'

"For instance, at the beginning of the contemporary European civilization one of these beings, a certain monk named Ignatius, who had formerly been an architect, attained even to the possibility of deciphering the hidden knowledge and useful information in the productions of almost all the branches of what was already called 'ancient' art, which had reached him from the Babylonian epoch.

"But when this monk Ignatius was about to share what is called this said 'discovery' of his with other beings there like himself, namely, with two of his what are called comrades, monks—together with whom he as a specialist had been sent by his Abbot for the purpose of directing the laying of what are called the 'foundations' of a temple, which later became famous—then, for some trifling reason ensuing from the consequences of one of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer crystallized in them called 'envy,' he was murdered while asleep and his planetary body was thrown into the water-space surrounding that small island on which it was proposed to erect the said temple.

"The said monk Ignatius arose and was formed for the Being of a responsible being, on the continent Europe; but when he reached the age of a responsible being, then with the aim of enriching himself with information concerning the profession which he had made the aim of his existence, namely, the profession there called 'architecture,' he left for the continent of Africa. And just he it was who entered as a monk into the 'brotherhood' which existed on that continent Africa, under the name of the 'Truth Seekers'; and afterwards, when this brotherhood migrated

to the continent Europe and increased, and when its brethren began to be called 'Benedictines,' he himself was already an 'All-the-Rights-Possessing-Brother' of this said brotherhood.

"The temple I referred to exists there even up till now and is called, it seems, 'Mont-Saint-Michel.'

"In this Europe still several other inquiring beings noticed from time to time lawful inexactitudes in the works of various branches of art which had reached them from ancient times; but no sooner did they find the key to the understanding of these inexactitudes than their existence came to an end.

"Still one other, that is, another being from that continent Europe, also noticed them, and continuing to interest himself further and laboring perseveringly, he began fully to decipher the productions of almost all the branches of art.

"And this wise terrestrial three-brained being was named 'Leonardo da Vinci.'

"At the conclusion of my present tale about the terrestrial contemporary art, I might as well, I think, remark about yet one other of the many specific particularities of just those beings of the contemporary civilization who are occupied with this famous art.

"This specific particularity of theirs is that whenever one or other of the mentioned beings, namely, of the beings who notice in various productions which have reached them from ancient times some very 'lawful illogicality' and begin to produce the given branch in quite a new manner, perhaps in order to make the said lawful illogicality practically clear to himself, then most of the beings around him belonging to the profession of the same branch at once become his followers and begin doing supposedly the same thing but of course without either aim or sense.

“And it is just because of this said ‘specific’ psyche of the beings there, representatives of contemporary art, that on the one hand what are called now ‘movements’ of art are always arising there among your favorites, and, on the other hand, that those which are somehow arranged rightly by the preceding generations even though only ‘after-a-fashion’ are constantly dwindling.

“Although this proceeds among the representatives of all the branches of contemporary art, yet for some reason or other it is the beings who are occupied in the branch they call ‘painting’ who are most susceptible to it.

“Hence it is that at the present time there exists among these contemporary professions a great many ‘new movements’ of painting which have arisen in this way and which have nothing in common among themselves. These new movements of painting are known there by the names of ‘cubism,’ ‘futurism,’ ‘synthesism,’ ‘imagism,’ ‘impressionism,’ ‘colorism,’ ‘formalism,’ ‘surrealism,’ and many other similar movements, whose names also end in ‘ism.’”

At this place in Beelzebub’s tale the hoofs of all the passengers of the transship *Karnak* suddenly, as it were, radiated from themselves “something phosphorescent.”

This meant that the ship *Karnak* was nearing the place of her destination, that is the planet Revozvradendr. Hence, a bustling movement began among the passengers preparing to descend from the ship.

Beelzebub, Hasein, and Ahoon ended their conversation and hurriedly began to prepare themselves also.

The phosphorescent gleaming of the hoofs was obtained because, concentrated in a particular proportion, there were directed from the engine room to that part of the ship the holy parts of the sacred Omnipresent Okidanokh.

*The Sixth and Last Sojourn of Beelzebub  
on the Planet Earth*

WHEN after two "Ornakres" \* the cosmic intersystem ship *Karnak* had left the spheres of the atmosphere of the planet Revozvradendr and began to fall back in the direction of the solar system 'Pandeznokh' on to the planet Karatas, Hasein, having sat down in his usual place, addressed Beelzebub with the following words:

"My dear and beloved Grandfather . . . be kind as always and tell me something more about the three-centered beings breeding on that planet which is called Earth."

In reply to this, Beelzebub related about his sixth and last visit on the planet Earth.

He began thus: "I was on that planet for the sixth time just before I received my full pardon and permission to leave that most remote solar system situated even almost beyond the reach of the immediate emanations of the Omni Most Holy Sun Absolute, that is, just before my return here to the center of the Universe to the place of my arising, to the immediate bosom of our COMMON UNBEING-ENDLESSNESS.

"This time, circumstances unexpectedly so came about that I had to exist there among these peculiar beings a fairly long time, namely, a little less than a year of our time, or, by the time calculation there, more than three hundred years.

"As initial cause of this last visit of mine to the sur-

\* An "Ornakre" is approximately equal to that period of the flow of time which on Earth we would define as a "month."

face of that planet which has pleased you, the following circumstances served:

"You must know that after my fifth visit to the surface of that planet of yours, I continued likewise, as before, to observe from time to time the existence of those three-brained beings who please you.

"I observed them particularly attentively at those periods when there proceeded among them their chief particularity, namely, their processes of 'reciprocal destruction.'

"And I observed so attentively at these periods because I wished to make unquestionably clear to myself the causes of the periodic manifestations of such an exceptionally terrible need of their strange psyche—strange to the point of the phenomenal.

"When I happened to be a little freer I would at times follow for almost a whole Martian day or night every kind of their manifestations during these processes.

"Well, thanks to these special observations of mine, both from the planet Mars and during my former personal sojourns there among them, I had a more or less definite understanding concerning all the ways and means used by them for a more effective destruction of each other's existence.

"Well, my boy, once while watching as usual this process of theirs from the planet Mars through my big Teskooano I suddenly noticed that which served as the initial cause impelling me to undertake my sixth descent; namely, I saw this time that, without moving from their place, they did with a certain thing something which resulted in a tiny puff of smoke, whereupon a being from the opposite side immediately fell down either totally destroyed or with one or other part of his planetary body mutilated or destroyed forever.

"Such a means of reciprocal destruction I had never

seen before; and there had not yet been crystallized in my presence any data for a confrontative logical explanation of the possibility on their part of using such a means for destroying the existence of other beings similar to themselves.

“Concerning each and every of their ways and means, the purpose of which was the destruction of each other’s existence, I had already had before this a definite logical confrontation which explained to me just what are the accidentally arisen surrounding factors that bring forth in them impulses and stimuli as the result of which their essence is gradually brought to such a phenomenal being-ability to destroy, for no rhyme or reason, the existence of other beings similar to themselves.

“But for this new means, which I now saw for the first time, for destroying each other’s existence, my former logical and psychological explanations could not indeed in any way be applied.

“I had formerly explained to myself that such an exclusively abnormal inherency in their psyche is not self-acquired by the beings of the given epoch, but I understood that this terrifying periodic being-need was acquired and gradually assimilated by them during the course of very many of their centuries, also, of course, thanks to the abnormal conditions of existence established by the beings of past generations, and that this being-need had already become finally inherent in the contemporary three-brained beings, owing to external circumstances not depending upon them, and that it had become inevitably proper to them to occupy themselves with this.

“And indeed, my boy, during these processes, they usually instinctively at first refrain from such an unnatural manifestation, but later when every one of them already in the environment of the process itself willy-nilly sees

and becomes convinced that the destruction of the existence of those similar to themselves proceeds so simply, and that the number of the destroyed always grows and grows—well then, each of them involuntarily begins instinctively to feel and automatically to value his own existence. And having become persuaded by his own eyes that the possibility of losing his own existence depends, at the given moment, absolutely only on the number of beings of the enemy side not destroyed, then in consequence of the strengthened functioning in his imagination of the presence of the impulse called ‘cowardice,’ and on account of the impossibility at each moment of reasonable deliberation by his being-mentation, weakened already without this, he begins from a natural feeling of self-preservation to strive with all his Being to destroy as many as possible of the existences of the beings of the enemy side in order to have the greater chance of saving his own existence. And gradually progressing in this feeling of self-preservation of theirs, they then reach the state, as they themselves say, of ‘bestiality.’

“But as regards that means of the destruction of the existence of other beings similar to themselves which I then saw, it was now impossible to apply to it this logical confrontation at which I had just arrived, simply because I then clearly saw that the enemy sides stood fairly far apart, that all warring beings were among their own, and that in these semifavorable conditions, they quietly and absolutely cold-bloodedly, out of boredom as it were, did something with the help of a ‘something’ and thereby destroyed the existence of other beings similar to themselves.

“Well, this same new means of theirs for the destruction of each other’s existence just strengthened in my essence the need to make indubitably clear and to understand all the genuine causes of this phenomenally strange

psyche which had become proper to the presences exclusively of those peculiar three-brained beings.

“As I had nothing particular to do at this time on the planet Mars, I decided to wind up without delay my current affairs and personally to descend to your planet, and there, on the spot, at any cost, to elucidate this question which had always troubled me, in order that having solved it I might no longer think about these phenomena of our Great Universe.

“Several Martian days later I just flew there, as always on the same ship *Occasion*.

“We decided to descend this time on to the continent Asia near the locality called ‘Afghanistan,’ since before we had flown off, we had made it clear through our Teskooano that the ‘turn-of-the-process-of-reciprocal-destruction’ was proceeding at that time in just the said country.

“Having descended on to the locality near this Afghanistan we decided to send our ship *Occasion* for mooring somewhere further from those places where your favorites had recently been breeding.

“You must know that to find a suitable mooring place for our ship *Occasion* on the surface of your planet has already in recent times become anything but easy, since your favorites have furnished themselves with very many kinds of contrivances for what is called ‘marine locomotion,’ which contrivances they also call ships, and these ships of theirs are constantly flitting about in all directions, mostly around the continents.

“We had, it is true, the possibility of making our ship *Occasion* invisible to their organs of perception of visibility, but we could not annihilate its presence, and without this it could not remain stationary on the water from the constant danger that their ships might bump into it.

“Well, for this reason we this time decided to send our

ship for mooring to what is called the 'North Pole,' where their ships have as yet no possibility of going.

"While we were descending on to the surface of this planet of yours, the process of reciprocal destruction which had been proceeding in Afghanistan finished; but all the same, I remained to exist near this Afghanistan, as it was just on that part of the continent Asia that at that period these processes of theirs most frequently proceeded.

"Since I had in view, on this last personal flight of mine on to the surface of your planet, to obtain without fail a 'completed awareness' of the causes of the questions which were constantly troubling my essence, namely, to make clear to myself the causes in all their aspects why the psyche of those three-brained beings who please you has become such an 'anomaly'; I did not, as I have already told you, soon return home to the planet Mars, as I did on previous occasions, but I remained to exist among your favorites about three hundred of their years.

"As I now commence the narration of the information elucidating the state of the results already obtained from every cause in the common presences of the three-brained beings of the planet Earth, which pleases you, my essence prompts me and animates my 'I' and all the separately spiritualized parts of my common presence to emphasize, first of all, that during this last personal sojourn of mine on the surface of your planet I had to study very seriously and even to elucidate experimentally the details not only of the psyche of single individuals of your favorites taken separately, but likewise the perceptions and manifestations of the psyche of these single individuals taken in a general mass—dependently upon the combinations of surrounding conditions and the results brought forth by them and also upon their mutual reactions.

"For the purpose of these elucidating experiments of

mine I was even obliged this time to have recourse to the help of those branches of general knowledge which we call 'Samonoltooriko,' 'Gasometronoltooriko,' and 'Sakookinoltooriko,' that is, to those branches the similarities to which are found among your favorites also, these specialties being named 'medicine,' 'physiology,' and 'hypnotism.'

"Just at the beginning of this sixth personal sojourn of mine I soon categorically made clear, thanks to my experimental investigations, that most of the causes of the strangeness of their psyche are found not in that usual consciousness of theirs, in which alone they have already automatized themselves to exist in what is called their waking state, but in that consciousness of theirs which, thanks to their abnormal ordinary being-existence, was gradually driven within their common presence and which although it should have been their real consciousness, yet remains in them in its primitive state and is called their 'subconsciousness.'

"This subconsciousness is, however, just that part of their general psyche about which . . . do you remember? I have told you already that it was first noticed by the Very Saintly Ashiata Shiemash who constated that in that part of their psyche there are not yet atrophied the data for the fourth sacred impulse which is named 'Objective-Conscience.'

"When I had chosen as the place of my fundamental existence the locality in the center of the continent Asia called 'Turkestan,' I not only went from there to the places where the processes which interested me proceeded, but during the pauses or lulls in these processes I also traveled a great deal, visiting almost all the continents, and during these travels I encountered beings of most, as they say, 'peoples.'

"During these travels of mine I remained nowhere for

long excepting in certain independent countries on the continent Asia called 'China,' 'India,' 'Tibet,' and of course also that lately largest half-Asiatic half-European community called 'Russia.'

"In the beginning I devoted all the time I had free from observations and investigations concerning the chief aim which I had set myself for this time, to the study of languages there, in order to have greater possibilities of better establishing everywhere corresponding relations with the beings of all 'types,' belonging to every kind of their 'peoples' there.

"Maybe, my boy, you do not yet know that it is also on this ill-fated planet only that there exists the excessive absurdity which consists in this: that there for mutual 'spoken relations' among themselves, again thanks to the abnormal external conditions of their ordinary existence, there are as many diverse languages or 'dialects' that have nothing in common with each other as there are separate independent groups into which they have gradually become split; whereas on all other planets of our Great Universe where three-brained beings breed, there is everywhere one common what is called 'sound-manifesting-mutual intercourse.'

"Yes . . . and this 'polyglotism' is also one of the characteristics and exclusive particularities of these strange three-brained beings who please you.

"And there for every scrap of terra firma, or even for each insignificant independent group accidentally separated from each other upon such a scrap, there was formed by these strange beings, and there still continues to be formed, for 'spoken relations' a quite separate speech.

"Thanks to this, it now happens there on the planet Earth that if one of the inhabitants of any locality of this planet by chance finds himself in another place of the same planet, he has no possibility whatever of intercourse

with the beings there similar to himself, unless he learns their language.

“Even I, who had then learned perfectly eighteen of their different languages, found myself during my travels under conditions at times where I had not even the possibility of getting fodder for my horse, in spite of the fact that my pockets were full of what is called there ‘money,’ for which in general they will give you with the greatest joy there anything you please.

“It may happen there that if one of these unfortunate beings existing in some town or other, knowing all the languages used in that town, finds it for some reason or other necessary on another occasion to be in some other place at a distance of fifty or so of what are called there ‘miles’—which distance corresponds approximately to one of our ‘Klintrana’—then this ill-fated three-brained being, happening to be even at this insignificant distance from the place of his somehow or other established existence—owing to the abnormality there, referred to, and also of course because in the common presences of these unfortunate beings the data in general for instinctive perception were long ago atrophied—becomes absolutely helpless and can neither ask for what he really needs, nor understand a word of what is said to him.

“These numerous languages of theirs not only have nothing in common with each other, but one of them will sometimes be so built up that it has absolutely no correspondence with the possibilities of those organs of the common presence of the being which are specially adapted by Nature for this purpose and which are called ‘vocal cords’; and even I, who have a much greater possibility in this respect, was entirely unable to utter certain words.

“The beings of the planet Earth themselves, however, realized this ‘absurdity’ of theirs, and recently while I was still there, a number of ‘representatives’ of their

different 'solid' communities met somewhere together jointly to find a means for a way out of this difficulty.

"The fundamental purpose of these representatives of the contemporary 'important' communities who assembled together was to select one of the languages already existing there and to make it common for the whole planet.

"However, as usual, nothing resulted either from this really sensible intention of theirs, owing as ever, of course, to those same usual dissensions of theirs, thanks to which all their promising beginnings always fall through.

"In my opinion you will find it useful if I tell you a little more in detail why, in the given case, these said 'dissensions' of theirs occurred, as this will be a very characteristic example of all the 'dissensions' in general arising among them.

"At the outset, these said representatives of the contemporary solid communities,\* why I don't know, fixed their choice of a common planetary language on one of the three following languages existing at present, called: 'Ancient Greek,' 'Latin,' and . . . the language newly composed by the contemporary beings, 'Esperanto.'

"The first of the said three languages was the one which was worked up and which served for the 'spoken relations' of the beings of that ancient community there, which, as I have already told you, arose from a small group of Asiatic fishermen and which group later became a solid community, the beings of which were during a long period specialists there in the 'invention of sciences.'

"From the beings of this community, that is from these said ancient Greeks, not only many different sciences but likewise their language reached contemporary beings.

"But the second language which they proposed to make a common planetary language, namely, 'Latin,' was the language spoken by the beings of that ancient solid community formed, as I have also told you, from a small

group of Asiatic shepherds, whose descendants were later the cause of the fact that in the presences of all the beings there of subsequent generations there was gradually formed and ultimately in the contemporary beings became already definitely fixed and obligatorily inherent in them, that perverted function thanks to which all impulses arising in them, in the sense of striving for evolution, are already automatically paralyzed at their very roots, and which they themselves call 'sexuality.'

"Well, when these representatives of various contemporary 'powerful' communities met in order collectively to choose one or another of the mentioned three languages, they could not settle upon any one of the three languages owing to the following considerations:

"Latin they found poor in the sense of the number of words.

"And indeed, my boy, the shepherds with their limited needs could not create a many-worded language; and although Latin became later on the language of a large community, yet beyond the special words required for orgies, they did not introduce into it anything that could suit the contemporary beings of your planet.

"And as regards the Greek language, then although by the wealth of its vocabulary it might indeed serve as a universal language for their whole planet, because these former fishermen, in 'inventing' every possible kind of fantastic 'science,' happened also to devise very many corresponding words which remained in that language, yet these representatives of the contemporary powerful communities could not fix their choice upon it owing to a peculiar particularity which also flows from this same strange psyche of theirs.

"The point is that all the beings assembled to select a common planetary language were representatives of communities which had become at the period of their con-

temporary civilization powerful or, as they also say, 'great.'

"But this ancient Greek language continues at the present time to be spoken by the beings of a contemporary small community called 'Greece,' who, though they are descendants of the former 'great Greeks,' have not now at their disposal as many of what are called 'guns' and 'ships' as those 'important communities' whose representatives were just then assembled in order unanimously to select one common language for the whole planet.

"Therefore, in all probability each of these representatives deliberated somewhat as follows:

"'Heavens above! can anybody use a language which is spoken by the beings of such a trifling community? It hasn't even guns to entitle its representatives to equal participation in our "international five-o'clocks."'

"And indeed such contemporary beings there, namely, such as become representatives of important communities, know nothing of course of the true reasons why, that is, on their planet, beings similar to them, dwelling on one or another part of the surface of their planet or who make up this or the other community, become at times temporarily 'important' or 'great.'

"They do not even begin to suspect that this proceeds not because of any particular qualities in the beings themselves of the given communities, but depends exclusively only from what part of the surface of their planet, in correlation with the harmonious movement of the whole of their solar system, there is required at the given period for the purposes of the most great Omni-Universal-Trogo-autoeocratic process more of those vibrations arising either from their radiations or from the process of the sacred Rascoarno proceeding with them.

"And in regard to the third language which these assembled representatives also proposed making the common planetary language, namely, that language which

they call Esperanto—over it there did not indeed then arise among them even their usual squabbles which they characterize with the words ‘foaming-at-the-mouth’—they themselves, with all the bobtailedness of their reason, immediately reflected that this language could not now in any way be useful for their purpose.

“The inventors of this language must have imagined that a language is like one of their contemporary sciences which can be cooked up at home in one’s study; indeed, it never entered into their heads that every more or less ‘practical’ language can be formed only in the course of many centuries and even then only during the process of more or less normal being-existence.

“This new invention there, this language Esperanto, might however do for our highly esteemed Mullah Nassr Eddin for composing the amusing anecdotes he tells his hens . . . !

“In short, this promising beginning of theirs, in this business of establishing one common planetary language, changed nothing there in their ‘height of absurdity’ and everything remained as before down till now, that is, this comparatively petty planet, with a petty ‘half-dead terra firma,’ continues to remain, as again our dear teacher Mullah Nassr Eddin says, ‘a thousand-tongued hydra.’

“Well, my boy . . . when I commenced my investigations, in regard this time to the fundamental aim I had set myself, in order to become assuredly aware of all the causes which produced such a peculiar psyche in the presences of the three-brained beings of the planet pleasing to you, and when therefore it soon became necessary for me to make clear certain of what are called ‘hidden details’ in the common presence of this psyche of theirs, there unexpectedly arose for me just at the beginning of this last personal stay of mine among them a very serious difficulty consisting in this: that the bringing to light of

these properties hidden within them, namely, the properties found in their subconsciousness, turned out to be possible exclusively only with the intentional help on the part of them themselves, that is, with the help of that consciousness of theirs, which with the flow of time had become proper to be possessed by them during their waking state. Furthermore, I made clear to myself that it was necessary that this said voluntary help should come from the three-brained beings there of all the types of which in general during recent times they had begun to be completely formed.

“But meanwhile, by this time, as it proved, there had already been almost atrophied in them every kind of data for the arising in their presences of the being-impulse called ‘sincerity.’ And it was atrophied to such a degree that they no longer had the possibility, even if they wished, to be sincere, and not only with other beings but even with their own selves, that is, they already could not with one of their spiritualized parts criticize and judge another part of themselves impartially.

“It must be said here that my subsequent special researches revealed to me that the causes of the atrophying of the data, which should be in them also, for the possibility of being sincere with themselves, had one basis; while the causes of the atrophying of the possibilities of being sincere with others, had another.

“The basis for the atrophying of the first of the mentioned data is derived from the fact of the disturbance of the co-ordination of their common psyche.

“The point is that, then, at the beginning of this sixth existence of mine among them, on the one hand, in their general presences data yet continued always to be crystallized for the arising in them, as in all the three-brained beings in general, of the being-impulse called ‘self-remorse,’ and which they themselves call ‘Remorse of Con-

science'; while on the other hand every kind of their inner and outer manifestations in the ordinary process of their being-existence began to become always less and less becoming to three-brained beings.

"Consequently, in their presences there arise more and more frequently the causes for the manifestation of the said being-impulse of Remorse of Conscience. And as the sensations thereby induced, which are similar to those which arise from 'being-Partkdolg-duty,' infallibly lead to the suppression and the enslaving of the 'denying-principle' inherent in the common presences of the three-brained beings, called 'self-calming'; then in them, during every kind of inner and outer manifestation of their common presences, which flow from the natural stimuli of one or another separately independently spiritualized localizations proper to be present in the three-centered beings, each time with the arising of this sensation of self-remorse, disagreeable to them, at first intentionally on the part of their ruminating parts, and later, thanks already to the habit which they had created, there began to be stifled and gradually to cease, 'self-criticism.' And so, by reason of this 'impotency' arising and always increasing in their organization, which involved, by constant repetition, the whole disharmony of all the functioning of their psyche, there gradually almost disappeared from their common presences such data also infallibly inherent in every three-brained being of all our Great Universe for manifesting sincerity even towards themselves.

"As basis for the disappearance from their common presences of data for 'ableness-to-be' sincere with other beings similar to themselves, there served just that abnormal form of their mutual relationship long before established there, which, as I have already told you, was based on their mutual division into different what are called 'castes' or 'classes.'

"When there began among them and soon became inevitable the habit of allocating one another to these various maleficent castes of theirs, then from that time, in the common presence of each one of them, there were gradually crystallized two particular quite opposite what are called 'organic properties,' the manifestation of which, little by little, even ceased to depend on either their ordinary consciousness or on their 'subconsciousness.'

"These two properties consist in this, that they always behave towards each other either, so to say, 'haughtily' or 'servilely.'

"During the manifestation of both these properties there are paralyzed in them all relations on what are called 'equal terms' with anybody whomsoever, thanks to which not only the inner sincere but also even the outer ordinary habitual relations have become established among them in such a way that already it has become quite usual, particularly in recent times, that if someone belongs to a caste considered higher than the caste of another, then in everything and always in relation to this other there arise in him impulses called there either 'haughtiness' or 'contempt' or 'patronage' or 'condescension,' and so on. And if somebody considers his own caste lower than that of another, then there will infallibly arise in him impulses which they call 'self-abasement,' 'false humility,' 'sycophancy,' 'bootlicking,' 'cringing,' and many other such specific impulses, the totality of which constantly corrodes in their presences what is called 'awareness-of-one's-own-individuality,' which ought to be present in them also.

"The said property which already became inherent in their common presences gradually led to this, that they lost the habit and automatically ceased to be able to be sincere with other beings similar to themselves, even with those belonging to their own caste.

“It was for this reason, my boy, that I decided while existing among these favorites of yours this time, to choose, from among the professions existing there, that one which gives the possibility at times of automatically establishing among them those relations by which they can be sincere up to a certain degree, and this in order that the possibility might be open to me to make the investigations which were indispensable to me, and by this means to obtain materials for my elucidations.

“That is why I then became just such a professional there as is called at the present time a ‘physician.’

“This profession there corresponds somewhat to that profession which those whom we call our ‘Zirlikners’ have.

“Besides this said profession, there is, by the way, there yet another profession, with the representatives of which some of your favorites automatically become more sincere perhaps than with others, particularly concerning those, as they express themselves, ‘inner-experiencings’ of theirs which I needed most of all for my elucidation.

“However, although that profession might yield more material for my investigations, I did not wish to choose this profession for myself, to which what are called ‘confessors’ most often devote themselves, for the sole reason that this profession constantly constrains one to play outwardly a role and never allows one to consider one’s inner real impulses.

“Before telling you further, I must, I think, enlighten you a little also about what the contemporary physicians there represent in themselves, who ought to correspond to our ‘Zirlikners.’

“You probably already well know that Zirlikners among us on the planet Karatas, as also in general beings similar to them on other planets of our Great Universe upon which breed already-formed three-brained beings, and from the number of whom are several, who, called dif-

ferently on different planets, take upon themselves essential obligations in relation to the environment of beings similar to themselves—well, these Zirlikners are those responsible individuals who voluntarily devote the whole of their existence to helping any being of that region to fulfill his being-obligations, if this being for some reason or other, or simply thanks to a temporary irregular functioning of his planetary body, ceases to be able to fulfill his inner or outer being-duty by himself.

“It must without fail be noticed that in former times also on your planet such professionals as are now called there physicians were almost the same and did almost the same as our Zirlikners among us; but gradually with the flow of time, the responsible beings there who devoted themselves to such a profession, namely, to the fulfillment of such a high voluntary being-duty taken upon themselves, degenerated like everything on that strange planet and became also absolutely peculiar.

“And at the present time there, when the functioning of his planetary body in one or other of your contemporary favorites becomes deranged in this or that respect, and when this being ceases to be able to fulfill his being-obligations, these contemporary physicians of theirs are also called in for help; and, no question about it, these physicians do also indeed come; but how they help and how they discharge by their inner essence the obligations taken upon themselves, it is precisely here, as our highly esteemed Mullah Nassr Eddin says, that ‘the dead camel of the merchant Vermassan-Zeroonan-Alaram is buried.’

“Know first of all that at the present time there those contemporary three-brained beings become those professionals who for the most part, during the period of their preparation to be responsible beings, succeed, as is said there, in ‘learning by rote’ much miscellaneous information concerning those means for getting rid of every pos-

sible kind of what are called their 'illnesses,' means which old women in their dotage, during all previous times on their planet, employed upon or advised for three-brained beings there to this end.

"Among the number of such means for getting rid of the said illnesses, there are chiefly various remedies existing under the name of 'medicines.'

"Well, when one of the contemporary beings becomes a responsible professional, and when other beings needing his help apply to him for this help, he uses or prescribes just these mentioned remedies.

"Here it will be very useful for the development of your reason, if to your common presence is added a 'logic-nestarian-implantation' from information concerning one particular very peculiar property which is acquired in the psyche of these contemporary professionals of the planet Earth.

"This peculiar psychic property is acquired by those terrestrial professionals as soon as they receive the title of 'qualified physician,' and it functions constantly in them during their wish to help other beings who need their aid.

"The point is that, in their common presences, both the intensity of the desire to help and the quality itself of the help given always depend exclusively on the smell there is in the house to which he is called.

"Namely, if the house to which such a contemporary professional is called for help smells of what are called 'English pounds,' then in it, thanks to this smell, not only does his inner 'being-wish' to help the suffering being increase to the point of what is called 'ne plus ultra,' but even in outer manifestations his planetary body at once assumes the form of a 'Dzedzatzshoon,' i.e., a 'beaten dog.'

"In the case of most contemporary physicians there even appears on their faces from this smell what are called

'bootlicking' expressions, and their 'bobtail' becomes pressed tight, almost glued, 'between their legs.'

"But if the house to which such a terrestrial 'Zirlikner' is called for help to a needy being smells of what are called 'cancelled-German-marks,' then his inner being-wish to help the person in need also increases, but only in this respect, that he may write out as quickly as possible what is called a 'prescription,' invented by the Germans, and the more quickly leave the house.

"Here also, I must tell you that when in this second case the contemporary terrestrial beings who have the profession of physician leave the house of the person who needed their help and walk along the street, then all their exteriors, even the muscles of their faces, invariably express something as follows: 'Eh, you curs, look out! otherwise I shall crush you like cockroaches; don't you see that here comes not just anybody, but a genuine representative of science who has fully assimilated the knowledge given by the highest contemporary seat of learning!'

"It will be most opportune now to tell you a little also concerning those 'medicinal means' I mentioned, which exist there in great numbers under every kind of name and which on the advice of these contemporary physicians are introduced into themselves by other ordinary beings, ostensibly as an aid in their various illnesses.

"And it is also infallibly necessary to tell you about it . . . for . . . who knows . . . you too may suddenly have to exist at some time or other on that peculiar planet among these queer folk, and you would not know how to deal with these numerous medicinal means and what significance to give them.

"First of all, know and remember this that the young three-brained beings there, particularly of the most recent times, who prepare themselves to take, when they arrive

at the age of responsible existence, the profession of a physician only learn by rote as many names as possible from among the many thousands of these said medicinal means now known there.

“And later, when they have already become responsible beings having this profession and receive the official title of physician and when they are called upon to help the beings who need it, then their whole help consists in this that they make a being-effort of a certain intensity just to remember the names of several of these medical means and to write them later on a scrap of paper called by them ‘prescription,’ with the intention of prescribing that mixture which should be introduced into the planetary body of, as they say, the ‘invalid.’ The intensity, however, of their effort depends first of all on the ‘social status’ of the being needing their help, and secondly on the number of eyes fixed upon them by the beings surrounding the given sick being.

“Well, further, this said prescription thus written by them is taken by the near relatives of the person needing the help of the contemporary ‘Zirlikner’ there to one of their contemporary what are called ‘pharmacies,’ where their ‘pharmacists’ prepare the required ‘mixtures.’

“And how in general such mixtures are prepared in these pharmacies and exactly of what they are composed, well, just this you will well understand if I relate to you one only of the numerous informations I learned concerning it, and which I was told by one of the beings there having just this profession of a pharmacist.

“This, my present tale, refers to that period when I had already often begun to frequent that large community which was called Russia.

“Well, in one of the two chief places of existence of this said large community, namely, in the one which was called ‘Moscow,’ friendly relations happened to be established

between myself and such a professional, that is, a pharmacist.

"According to the notions there, this pharmacist was already an old being and his character was very kind, and even, so to say, obliging.

"He belonged to what is called there the 'Jewish faith.'

"It is necessary to tell you here, that there, on almost all the continents at the present time, these pharmacists are, why I don't know, mostly beings belonging to the Jewish faith.

"And so . . . when I used to go to that second chief place of Russia, where that acquaintance of mine, the pharmacist, existed, I would always call on him and there in the back room of his pharmacy, which as a rule they call a 'laboratory,' I used to chat with him about every kind of 'fiddle-faddle.'

"Once when I went as usual into this said laboratory of his, I saw that he was pounding something in a mortar, and, as is usually done there on these occasions, I inquired what he was doing.

"To this he replied to me thus:

"'I am pounding burnt sugar for this prescription,' and here he handed me a scrap of paper on which the usual prescription was written of a widely spread medicinal means existing there under the name of 'Dover's powder.'

"This powder is called there 'Dover's,' because it was invented by a certain Englishman whose name was Dover, and it is used there chiefly for coughs.

"I read the prescription he gave me and I saw that sugar was no part of it, and much less burnt. . . . Whereupon I expressed to him my amazed perplexity.

"Whereat, with a good-natured smile, he answered me, 'Of course sugar has no part in this prescription, but instead it does contain a certain percentage of "opium."'

"And he further explained as follows:

“This Dover’s powder is, I don’t know why, a very popular remedy among us in Russia, and it is used by almost all the peoples of our enormous empire.

“Many hundreds of thousands of packets of powder are used here daily all over the country and the opium this powder ought to contain is, as you know, no cheap thing and if real opium were put into this powder, the opium alone would cost us pharmacists six or eight kopecks a packet, and we have to sell this powder for three to five kopecks. Besides, even if all the opium from the whole of the globe were collected the position would be the same, there would not be enough for our Russia alone.

“So instead of the prescription of Doctor Dover we pharmacists have invented another prescription consisting of such substances as are easily obtainable and which are accessible and profitable for everybody.

“That is why we pharmacists make this powder of soda, burnt sugar, and a small quantity of quinine; all of these substances are cheap . . . well, quinine is, it is true, a little expensive . . . but then, you see, not much of it is required. Of the total 100 per cent of the composition of these powders, there will only be about 2 per cent of quinine.’

“Here I could not help interrupting him: ‘You don’t mean it? . . . But it’s not possible! . . . Has no one ever discovered that instead of Dover’s powder you give them this particular mess?’

“‘Of course not,’ laughingly replied this good acquaintance of mine. ‘These things can be detected only by sight and taste; and this Dover’s powder which we make, however you turn it and under whatever microscope you examine it, is in color the same as it should be according to the genuine prescription of this Doctor Dover. And as to taste, it is absolutely impossible thanks chiefly to the **proportion** of quinine which we put into it, to distinguish

it from the genuine powder made with the real opium.'

"'But the analysis?' I asked him.

"'What's analysis?' he replied sarcastically, though also with a kind smile. 'A thorough analysis of a single powder would cost so much that, with this money, you could buy not only half a hundredweight of this powder, but possibly even open a whole pharmacy with it; so it is understandable that, for three or five kopecks, nobody is likely to be such a fool.

"'Strictly speaking, nowhere is the analysis about which you are thinking ever done.

"'Each town, it goes without saying, has its "analytic-chemists," and even every municipality has such "specialists" in its service.

"'But what do they amount to and what do they know, these specialist "analytic-chemists"?

"'Perhaps you do not know how these specialists who occupy such responsible posts study, and what they understand? . . . No? . . .

"'Then I shall also tell you about this.

"'For instance, some mama's darling, a young man, inevitably with a pimpled face—and he is pimpled because his mama considered herself a high-brow and thought it was "indecent" to speak of and to point out certain things to her son, whereupon this son of hers, not yet having formed his own consciousness, did that which was "done" in him, and the results of these "doings" of his, as with all such young people, appeared on his face as pimples, which are very well known even to contemporary medicine . . .

"'Well, my honorable doctor . . .' it was thus that the pharmacist continued.

"' . . . Before, however, continuing, my boy, to tell you further what the kind pharmacist said, I must tell you that when I became a professional physician there, your favorites everywhere called me 'doctor.'

"'I will some time without fail explain to you about that

title of theirs, because owing to that hateful word doctor, a very sad and tragic misunderstanding occurred there once to our dear Ahoon.

“And now listen to what that kind pharmacist there said to me further.

“He said, ‘This young man, this mama’s darling, with the pimpled face, studies at a certain university to become a specialist analytic-chemist, but there at the university he is bound to study those special books usually fabricated in Germany by “learned beings” there.’

“. . . And really, my boy, among these contemporary Germans, especially during recent times, the invention of ‘scientific’ books in all branches has also increased.

“Since analysis is also a branch of their science, so in this branch also a great mass of books has already been accumulated among these German scientific beings, and almost all the peoples of Europe as well as other countries use these scientific books.

“Well, that kind pharmacist said further: ‘It is this young man who has finished his University course and consequently drawn his knowledge concerning what is called the “complex of substances” from the books fabricated by the German scientific beings, who must make the analysis of our Dover’s powder.

“‘In those German books from which he gathered his knowledge of the complex of substances it is of course also stated of which elements these and the other substances consist, and the formulas of these elements are also certain to be quoted.

“‘It is also explained in these books what appearance these substances have in which are present all the elements which should be in them, and how their external appearance changes if these elements are not in them. Several homemade means for recognizing the substances are also given in these German books, as for instance, by sight, by taste, by burning, and by certain means that ancient grand-

mothers of olden times had heard tell of, and so on and so forth.

“After finishing the course, this young man then receives the title of analytic-chemist. Sometimes it happens that before receiving a responsible post, the young man happens to get “practice” consisting usually in this, that he serves for a certain time at a “slaughterhouse,” where he helps the local chemist, also a former mama’s darling, to ascertain with the aid of a microscope, in a certain way only known to themselves, whether the pork contains strychnine; and only later, when a place is vacant somewhere, is he appointed to the official post of analytic-chemist.

“Well, dear Doctor, such an official analytic-chemist receives our Dover’s powder for analysis. On receiving it he recognizes it as Dover’s powder either by looking at it or by tasting it as ordinary mortals do, or because the sender writes to him that it is precisely Dover’s powder.

“For this analysis he takes up from his table what they call his “pharmaceutical guide,” also composed by Germans, which every official analytic-chemist is bound to have; and there in that guide he hunts up the place where are written the formulas of powders of all kinds.

“As Dover’s powder is known everywhere, it is of course, also included in that book.

“Thereafter our highly respected analytic-chemist takes from his table a form on which official title is indicated and writes:

““The powder sent to us for analysis proves to be, according to all the data, Dover’s powder. The analysis showed it to contain . . .” And he copies a formula from his German pharmaceutical guide, deliberately increasing or diminishing some of the figures, but increasing or diminishing them of course only very slightly so that they may not slap you in the eye.

“And he does this first of all so that everyone should

know that he has written the results of his analysis not any old way but that he has really investigated the matter; and secondly, because, whatever you may say, he as town pharmacist being also an official person will little wish, I think, to make enemies for himself in the town where he lives.

“The form thus written is dispatched to him who sent the Dover’s powder, and the famous analytic-chemist himself is quite at peace as no one knows that he has made no analysis at all, nor could anyone check him, first because he is the only official analytic-chemist in the town, and secondly, because even if one of these powders of ours should be taken to any other phenomenal chemist in another town, nothing alarming could happen . . . are there no other Dover’s powders in the world? The packet of powder he analyzed no longer exists, because naturally in making the analysis he had to destroy it.

“Besides, no one is to be found who, for the sake of three kopecks’ worth of Dover’s powder, would kick up such a fuss.

“At all events, venerated Doctor, for thirty years now I have been making these powders according to the prescription of “ours,” and I certainly sell them; and up to today I have never had any misunderstanding on account of these Dover’s powders of ours. And no misunderstanding can occur, because Dover’s powder is already generally known everywhere and everybody is convinced that it is excellent for a cough.

“And all that is required of any remedy is that it should be known to be a good one.

“As regards how the remedy is made and what it contains, what does it matter?

“Personally, in my handling of these remedies for many years, a definite opinion has been formed in me that none of the remedies known to contemporary medicine can be of any use at all without faith in it.

“And faith in a person concerning any remedy arises only when the given remedy is known and when many people say that it is very good for a certain illness.

“It is just the same with this powder of ours; once it is called Dover’s powder, that is enough, because everybody already knows it and many people often say of it that it is excellent for coughs.

“And besides, speaking candidly, our new composition of Dover’s powder is much better than the real one made from the prescription of Dover himself, if only because it contains no substance injurious to the organism.

“For instance, according to the prescription of Doctor Dover himself opium must enter into the composition of his powder.

“And you know the properties of opium? If a man takes it often enough even in small doses, his organism soon gets so accustomed to it that later, if he ceases dosing himself, he suffers intensely.

“But from the powder made from our prescription this would never happen, since it contains none of that opium or any other substance harmful to the organism.

“In short, my esteemed Doctor, every one ought, when walking in the streets, to shout from the bottom of his heart: “Long live the new prescription for Dover’s powder!””

“He was going to say something more, but just then a boy brought him from the pharmacy itself a whole stock of various prescriptions, upon seeing which he rose and said to me:

“Excuse me, Doctor. I am compelled to stop our friendly chat and to get busy on the preparation of these innumerable orders.

“By bad luck both of my assistants are absent today, one of them because his esteemed other half must bring into “God’s world” today one more mouth to feed, and

the other has to attend the courts because a chauffeur is being accused of kidnapping his daughter.'

"Well, enough of that. . . .

"If you should really have to exist among these favorites of yours, you will at least know from this last talk of mine that although the physicians there write a dozen wise-acring names in their prescriptions, yet in these official establishments of theirs which are called pharmacies their remedies are prepared almost always after the fashion of that Dover's powder.

"It even happens there that occasionally these kind pharmacists prepare early in the morning a whole barrel of some liquid and a whole box of some powder, and during the entire day they satisfy everyone bringing prescriptions, either by pouring from that common barrel or by taking powder from that common box.

"In order that this mixture prepared betimes should not always have the same appearance, these kind professionals put in something for coloring with various colors and for changing the taste and smell.

"In spite of all that I have said, however, I advise you very strongly to be extremely careful with one kind of their remedies, because it does sometimes happen there that these kind pharmacists put into these mixtures something poisonous for the planetary body—of course, by mistake.

"Moreover, for the beings with normal reason the custom has been established there, of course accidentally, always to depict on the labels of mixtures of that kind what is called a 'skull and crossbones,' so that it may be possible always to distinguish that kind of poisonous remedy from the ordinary medicinal means.

"However, in any case, do remember that from among the number of many thousands of known 'medical means' applied by the contemporary physicians there only three, and even then only sometimes, produce some or other real

results for the planetary bodies of your contemporary ordinary three-brained beings.

“One of these three medical means which does sometimes nevertheless produce a useful reaction is that substance, or, more strictly speaking, those active elements entering into it, which the beings of Maralpleicie learned how to obtain from the plant poppy and which they were the first to call opium.

“The second substance is that which is called there ‘castor oil’; this substance was already used long ago by the beings of Egypt for embalming their mummies, and it was they who also noticed that this substance has, among other things, that action for which it is now used.

“But the knowledge about this castor oil passed also to these beings of Egypt from the beings of the continent Atlantis, who belonged to the learned society Akhaldan.

“And the third substance is that which has been obtained there by beings from the dawn of centuries from what is called the ‘Cinchona tree.’

“Now listen, my boy, to the information about the newly invented name of those terrestrial contemporary physicians articulated as ‘doctor.’

“It would seem that this invention is that also of the beings of the ‘important’ community of Germany there, and they invented this articulation for the purpose of defining some merit or other of some among them, but this same invention of theirs, which was widely spread on the whole of their planet, became, for some reason or other, the ordinary nominal name for all the contemporary physicians there.

“It must be even emphasized that, thanks to this invention of theirs, there was added there yet one more to the number of factors, the totality of which constantly leads them into error and by which their being-mentation, already weakened without this, becomes year by year more ‘makhokhitchne.’

“On account of this new word of theirs, even our Ahoon, in spite of his having an incomparably more normal presence, and being clothed with a being-reason of higher quality, had while we were there a very disagreeable, even an almost idiotic misunderstanding.

“As for the rest, it will in my opinion be much better if he tells you about it himself.”

Having said this, Beelzebub addressed himself to Ahoon in the following words:

“Tell us, old man, how this then happened and what made you for several days the whole time ‘Skoohiatchiny’ and ‘Tsirikooakhtz,’ or as the three-brained beings of the planet Earth would say, made you just ‘grumble’ and be ‘irritable’ like your friend there, Dame Bess.”

To this Ahoon, again imitating the style of Beelzebub and this time even his very intonation, began to relate as follows:

“This misunderstanding happened to me owing to the following cause:

“During this sixth visit of ours to the planet Earth, just towards the very end, we had to exist, by the way, for a little while also in the capital of those same German beings who, as His Reverence condescended to say, invented just this word, accused for me, ‘doctor.’

“In the hotel where we had the place of our existence, next to my room, or as is said there in the ‘number’ next to mine, there existed a very sympathetic pair of beings who had only recently completed the sacrament of the Union of the Active with the Passive for the purpose of serving the Great All-Universal Trogoautoegocratic process for the prolongation of their generation, or, as they themselves would say, had ‘been married,’ and they were still considered ‘newlywed.’

“Well, with this young couple I accidentally became acquainted in the house of some friends of mine, after which this couple often began to invite me to their room

for what is called there a 'cup-of-tea'; at other times I even myself, without their invitation, used to drop in on them in order to shorten the wearisome 'German' evenings.

"She was, as is said there, 'in an interesting condition' and, according also to their expression, was expecting her first-born.

"They, as well as I, were in that capital for an indefinite period, and on the business for the profession of the Active half of this young couple, and they were therefore existing in that hotel in which we were just staying.

"There once resounded from them a very nervous rapping on the wall of my room.

"I instantly ran to them and it turned out there, that 'himself' was not at home, for on that very day he had had to go off somewhere; and during this time she had felt faint and, almost without consciousness, had instinctively rapped on my wall.

"When I entered she already felt somewhat better, but imploringly asked me to hurry for a 'doctor.'

"I instantly of course rushed out into the street. But once there I thought: But where am I to go now?

"Suddenly I remembered that not far from our hotel a being lived whom everybody called 'doctor'; it was even marked on a metal plate in front of his name on the door that he was a 'doctor'; and it was to this 'doctor' that I ran.

"But it turned out that he was dining, and therefore his servant asked me to wait a little in the drawing-room, having explained to me that the 'doctor' would have finished dinner immediately with his guests and would soon be coming out.

"I, of course, sat down in the drawing room awaiting this 'doctor,' but it could scarcely be said that I sat very quietly.

"I was sitting there as if, as beings say there, 'on live coals' because I was most anxious about the condition of my neighbor.

"But the 'honorable doctor,' however, never came. Almost twenty minutes passed. I could not bear it any longer and rang the bell.

"When the servant entered I asked her to remind the 'doctor' about me and to say that I was in a very great hurry and could not wait any longer for him.

"She went away.

"Another five minutes passed.

"At last the 'doctor' himself appeared.

"Hurriedly, I shortly explained to him what I wanted from him; but to my astonishment he began to laugh irrepressibly at my request.

"I thought: Obviously during dinner with his friends this 'doctor' has drunk more than one glass too much of 'German beer.'

"And only when he had calmed down a little from his hysterical laughter could he tell me that to his great regret he was not a 'doctor of medicine' but only a 'doctor of philosophy.'

"At that moment I experienced such a state, as if, as it were, I were for the second time hearing our ENDLESSNESS'S 'sentence' of exile passed upon His Reverence and those nearest him, and in consequence upon me.

"Well, our dear Hassein!

"I left the drawing room of that 'doctor' and was once more out in the street in the same position as before.

"Just then, a taxi happened to pass.

"I got into it and began to reflect: Where, now?

"I then remembered that in that café where I sometimes went, a being also almost always went whom everybody called 'doctor.'

"I ordered the chauffeur to hurry to this café.

"There a waiter known to me told me that this same 'doctor' had indeed been there, but had just left with some of his acquaintances; and that he, the waiter, had

accidentally overheard from their conversation that they were going to such and such a restaurant, and gave me the name of this restaurant.

"Although this restaurant was some way away, yet nevertheless I ordered the chauffeur to go there, as I knew of no other 'doctor.'

"At length, in half an hour, we came to this restaurant and there I very soon found this 'doctor.'

"Once again, this time, he turned out not to be a 'physician' but . . . 'a doctor of jurisprudence.'

"I was completely, as is said there, 'in the soup.'

"At last it entered my head that I might address myself to the headwaiter of the restaurant and explain to him in detail what I required.

"This headwaiter turned out to be a very kind being. He not only explained to me what had to be done, but even went with me to a certain physician, this time called a 'doctor-accoucheur.'

"We found him by chance at home and he was kind enough to agree to go with me at once. But while we were on the way, my poor neighbor had already brought forth a boy, her first-born, and having somehow swaddled the baby without anyone's help, was already sound asleep after the terrible torments she had borne in solitude.

"And so, from that day I have with my whole being hated the sound of the word 'doctor,' and to each of the beings of the planet Earth I would advise him to use this word only when he is very angry.

"That you may the better understand the significance of the contemporary physicians on your planet, it is also necessary to tell you of the saying of our highly esteemed Mullah Nassr Eddin concerning these same contemporary physicians.

"He speaks of them thus: 'For our sins, God has sent us two kinds of physicians, one kind to help us die, and the other to prevent us living.'"

*Hypnotism*

AND so," Beelzebub continued, "at this sixth sojourn of mine in person on the surface of that planet Earth of yours, I decided to settle there for a long stay and to become a professional physician there. I did indeed become one, only not such a physician as most of them are there, but I chose for myself the profession of what is called there 'physician-hypnotist.'

"I became such a professional there firstly because during recent centuries only such physician-professionals there obtain an entree to all their 'classes' or 'castes' of which I spoke, and, since they enjoy great confidence and authority, ordinary beings are disposed to a sincerity towards them that permits them to penetrate, as is said there, their 'inner world.'

"Secondly, I decided to become such a professional, in order, also parallel with the attainments of my personal aims, to have the possibility at the same time of giving genuine medical assistance to certain of those unfortunates.

"Indeed, my boy, on all the continents there and among all the beings, to whatever class they may belong, there has been during recent times and there still is a great need for just such physicians.

"I may say that I already had a very wide experience in this specialty, having during my previous elucidation of certain subtle points of the psyche of individual favorites of yours many times had recourse to methods used there by such a kind of physicians.

"I must tell you that formerly your favorites, like all the other three-brained beings of the whole Universe, were without that particular psychic property which permits them to be brought into what is called a 'hypnotic

state.' To get into that state became proper to your favorites, thanks to a certain combination obtained in their psyche and derived from the disharmony of the functioning of their common presence.

"This strange psychic property had its rise soon after the destruction of Atlantis and began to become finally fixed in the presence of every one of them from the time when their 'Zoostat,' that is the functioning of their 'being-consciousness,' began to be divided in two and when two entirely different consciousnesses having nothing in common with each other were gradually formed in them, namely, those two different consciousnesses, the first of which was called by them simply 'consciousness' and the second—when they finally noticed it in themselves—was called and still continues to be called 'subconsciousness.'

"If you try clearly to represent to yourself and to transubstantiate in the corresponding parts of your common presence all I am about to explain to you, you will perhaps then thoroughly understand nearly half of all the causes why the psyche of these three-brained beings who have taken your fancy and who breed on the planet Earth has finally become such a unique phenomenon.

"This psychic particularity, namely, of falling into a 'hypnotic state,' is, as I have already said, inherent to the three-brained beings only of this planet of yours, and one can therefore say that if they did not exist, then in all our Great Universe there would not exist in general even a being-notion of 'hypnotism.'

"Before explaining to you further about all this, it is here appropriate to emphasize that although during the last twenty centuries almost the entire process of the ordinary waking existence of most of the three-brained beings who have taken your fancy, particularly of the beings of contemporary times, flows under the influence of this inherency of theirs, nevertheless they themselves

give the name hypnotic state only to that state of theirs during which the processes of this particular property flow in them acceleratedly and the results of which are obtained concentratedly. And they fail to notice, or, as they would say, they are not struck by irregular results of this inherency which has recently become fixed in the ordinary process of their existences, because, on the one hand, in the absence in them in general of normal self-perfecting, they have not what is called a 'wide horizon,' and on the other hand, arising and existing according to the principle Itoklanoz, it has already become inherent in them 'quickly-to-forget' what they perceive. But when the said results of this inherency of theirs are obtained 'acceleratedly-concentratedly,' then every kind of irregular manifestation, their own and those of others, become real to such a degree that they become acutely obvious even to their bobtailed reason and therefore unavoidably perceptible.

"But even if certain of them should by chance notice something illogical in their manifestations or in the manifestations of others, then, thanks to the absence in them of the knowledge of the law of 'typicality,' they at best ascribe it to the particularities of the character of the given beings.

"This 'abnormal' particular property of their psyche was first constated by the learned beings of the city Gob of the country Maralpleicie; and even then they made it a serious and detailed branch of science which spread over the whole of the planet under the name of 'non-responsible-manifestations-of-personality.'

"But later, when the turn of their 'regular-process-of-reciprocal-destruction' came round again, this detailed branch of their science, which was then still comparatively normal, began like all their good attainments to be gradually forgotten and finally also entirely disappeared.

“And only many centuries later did this branch of their science again show signs of reviving.

“But . . . thanks to the fact that at this period most of the learned beings there had already become learned beings of ‘new formation,’ they sat upon this new revival so firmly that before the poor thing had time to develop, it soon found its way into their common what is called ‘rubbish heap.’

“And this happened in the following way:

“A humble learned being there, unlike his contemporaries, Mesmer by name, and by birth from what is called ‘Austria-Hungary,’ once happened to notice clearly during certain of his experiments the real duality of consciousness in beings like himself.

“He was greatly impressed by this and devoted himself entirely to this question which interested him.

“Continuing to observe and to study, he almost succeeded in understanding the reason. But when later he began making practical experiments for the elucidation of certain details, well it was just then that there began to be manifested toward him that particularity proper to the learned beings of ‘new formation’ there.

“This particularity of the learned beings of the Earth of new formation is called ‘pecking to death.’

“As this honest Austro-Hungarian learned being then began making his elucidating experiments not as all the learned beings of the Earth of new formation had in general become mechanized to do, he was, according to the custom there, very meticulously ‘pecked to death.’

“And this process of the pecking to death of this poor Mesmer was then so effective that it has already passed by its own momentum to the learned beings of the Earth from generation to generation.

“For instance, all the books now existing there on the question of this hypnotism—and of such books there are

thousands there—always begin by saying that this Mesmer was nothing more nor less than a rogue with an itching palm and a charlatan of the first water, but that our ‘honest’ and ‘great’ learned beings very soon saw through him and prevented his doing any kind of mischief.

“The more the learned beings of recent times of this peculiar planet are themselves personally, in the sense of ‘idiotism,’ ‘squared,’ the more they criticize Mesmer and say or write concerning him every possible kind of absurdity to bring him into contempt.

“And in doing this, they criticize exactly that humble and honest learned being of their planet, who, if he had not been pecked to death would have revived that science, which alone is absolutely necessary to them and by means of which alone, perhaps, they might be saved from the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer.

“There is no harm in remarking here that just when I was leaving that planet forever, precisely the same was being repeated there as had occurred to this Mesmer. Namely, on this occasion, an honest and humble learned being there from among the beings of the community France, after persistent and conscientious labors came across the possibility of curing that terrible disease, the spreading of which also had in recent times assumed a general planetary character.

“This terrible disease is called there ‘cancer.’

“As this Frenchman also made practical experiments, not in the usual fashion there, for the elucidation of the details of his discovery, other contemporary learned beings thereupon also manifested toward him that same particularity of theirs—‘to peck him to death.’

“Possibly now, in your presence also there already begin to be crystallized the data for the engendering always in corresponding cases of the being-impulse of an ‘indubitable conviction’ concerning this fact that thanks

only to the learned beings of new formation there, in whom there has already been implanted the mentioned particularity, namely, of not failing to peck to death every colleague of theirs who does not do the same as has already been fixed by the abnormally established conditions of ordinary being-existence established there, there will never proceed in the presences of the three-brained beings of this ill-fated planet Earth of yours what is called the sacred 'Antkooano,' upon which, among other things, the Very Saintly Ashiata Shiemash also counted.

"About this 'essence-loving-hope' of his, I chanced to learn during my investigations concerning His Very Saintly Activities there.

"You, my boy, perhaps still do not know in what, namely, the cosmic process of the sacred Antkooano consists?

"The sacred Antkooano is the name of that process of perfecting the Objective-Reason in the three-centered beings, which process proceeds by itself simply from the 'flow of time.'

"As a rule, everywhere on those planets of our Great Universe upon which three-brained beings breed, the perfecting of Objective-Reason can proceed in them only from personal conscious labors and intentional sufferings.

"This sacred Antkooano can proceed only in those planets upon which in general all cosmic truths have become known to all the beings.

"And all cosmic truths usually become known to all on these planets, thanks to the fact that the beings of the given planet who by their conscious labors learn some truth or other share it with other beings of their planet, and in this way all the cosmic truths gradually become known by all the beings of the given planet without any distinction.

"Thanks to this sacred process, intentionally actualized

by our ALL-FORESEEING COMMON ENDLESS FATHER, it is foreseen that in the three-brained beings of the given planet, during the process in their presences of the fundamental cosmic holy law of Triamazikamno, the superfluity of its third holy force thereby obtained, namely, the force of the 'sacred reconciling,' should by itself crystallize data in them for engendering that something which is what is called 'being-Egoaitoorassian-will.'

"Well, then . . . the mentioned particular property recently newly fixed in the common presences of your favorites is that the functioning of their mentioned Zoostat, or as they themselves would say, of their 'spiritual part,' passes into that functioning of their common whole which properly proceeds during their completely passive state, that is, during their 'sleep,' and during this sleep of theirs the entire functioning of their planetary body continues to remain such as it became proper to it to be during their waking state.

"In order that you should better represent to yourself and understand the results flowing from such an astonishing 'psychic property,' you must first of all know about two facts actualized in the common presences of these favorites of yours.

"One of these facts is produced in their common presence thanks to the existing cosmic law of 'self-adaptation-of-Nature'; and the other fact flows from the abnormal conditions of ordinary being-existence established by them themselves about which I have repeatedly spoken.

"The first fact is, that from the time when owing to their abnormal existence there began to be formed in them what is called the 'two-system-Zoostat,' that is, two independent consciousnesses, then Great Nature began gradually to adapt Herself and finally adapted Herself to this, that after they arrive at a certain age, there begins to proceed in them two 'Inkliazanikshanas' of different what

are called 'tempos,' that is, as they themselves would say, two 'blood circulations' of different kind.

"From this certain age mentioned, each one of these 'Inkliazanikshanas' of different tempo, that is to say each 'blood circulation,' begins to evoke in them the functioning of one of their mentioned consciousnesses; and vice versa, the intensive functioning of either consciousness begins to evoke in them the kind of blood circulation corresponding to it.

"The difference between these two independent kinds of blood circulation in their common presences is actualized by means of what is called 'tempo-Davlaksherian-circulation,' or, according to the expression there of what is called contemporary medicine, the 'difference-of-the-filling-of-the-blood-vessels'; that is to say, in the condition of the waking state, the 'center-of-gravity-of-the-blood-pressure' in their common presences obtains in one part of the general system of blood vessels, and in the condition of the passive state, in another part of the vessels.

"And the second fact—the fact ensuing from the abnormal conditions of the being-existence of your favorites—is that when, from the very beginning of the arising of their offspring, they intentionally try by every kind of means, for the purpose of making them respond to these abnormal conditions round them, to fix in their 'logicnes-tarian-localizations' as many impressions as possible obtained exclusively only from such artificial perceptions as are again due to the results of their abnormal existence—which maleficent action of theirs towards their offspring they call 'education'—then the totality of all such artificial perceptions gradually segregates itself in their common presences and acquires its own independent functioning, connected only as much with the functioning of their planetary body as is necessary merely for its automatic manifestation, and the totality of these artificial perceptions

is then perceived by them, owing to their naïveté, as their real 'consciousness.' But as for the sacred data for genuine being-consciousness put into them by Great Nature—which consciousness ought to be possessed by them from the very beginning of their preparation for responsible existence together with the properties inherent in them which engender in them the genuine sacred being-impulses of 'faith,' 'hope,' 'love,' and 'conscience'—these data, becoming gradually also isolated and being left to themselves, evolve independently of the intentions of the responsible beings, and of course also independently of the bearers of them themselves, and come to be regarded as what is called the 'subconsciousness.'

"Thanks only to such a, in the objective sense, maleficence, but according to their naïve subjective understanding 'benevolence' towards their offspring, all the sacred data put in by Great Nature Herself for forming in them their real being-consciousness become isolated and remain during the entire period of their existence in their almost primitive state, and every kind of impression unavoidably perceived by means of the six 'being-Skernalits-ionniks,' or, in their terminology, 'sense-organs,' present in their presences for the specific perception of externals—by the way, they count them as five—come to be localized and, acquiring their isolated functioning, gradually become predominant for the whole of their common presence.

"Although such a 'localization' of accidentally perceived 'impressions' is found in them and although they are aware of its action, yet, in respect of any functioning inherent in their planetary body as well as in respect of the acquisition in their common presence of Objective-Reason, it plays no part.

"All these impressions, intentionally or accidentally perceived, from which the said localizations are formed ought to be in them only as material for confrontative logic for

that real being-consciousness which they should have in themselves, and the accidental results of the perception of which, in their naïveté, they sometimes now confidently regard merely as reflexes of their, in their opinion, insignificant what is called 'animal instinct.'

"Only thanks to the single fact that your favorites, especially the contemporary ones, do not know at all and even do not suspect the necessity of at least adapting their famous education to the said subconsciousness of their offspring, but that they always and in everything intentionally assist every one of the rising generation to perceive impressions only from the abnormally artificial, then thanks only to this, when every one of them reaches the age of a responsible being all his being-judgments and all his deductions from them are always purely peculiarly-subjective in him and have no connection not only with the genuine being-impulses arising also in him, but also neither with those general cosmic lawful phenomena, to sense which by Reason is proper to every three-brained being, and by means of which there is established that connection between all the three-brained beings of all our Great Universe for the collective fulfillment of the common universal functioning, for which purpose everything existing in the Universe just exists.

"For your wider understanding of this particular 'psychic state' it is necessary to tell you further that even up to now they arise with every kind of data for acquiring genuine being-Reason, and at their arising there are not yet in their presences any 'logicnastian-growths' from which there is later localized and from which there is acquired the isolated functioning in them of the said 'false consciousness.' But only later, during their development and their preparation to become responsible beings, either by themselves or by the intentional directing of their as they call them 'parents' or 'teachers'—that is to say,

responsible beings who undertake the responsibility of the preparation of the given beings for responsible existence—they begin, as I said, to help intentionally in taking in and fixing only those impressions which later are data for the impulses corresponding to surrounding abnormally established conditions; and only then, being gradually formed, there just begins to be predominant in their common presence this said artificially formed ‘consciousness’ of theirs.

“And the totality of these localized data, existing in their presences and spiritualized in them for the genuine being-consciousness which they call subconsciousness, not having and not acquiring any ‘logicnestarian-growths’ for confrontation and criticism, but having from the very beginning only possibilities of engendering the sacred being-impulses called ‘faith,’ ‘love,’ ‘hope,’ and ‘conscience,’ always believes, always loves, and always hopes in everything newly perceived.

“Since for the explanation of the given case and also perhaps for my following explanations, you must know more in detail concerning being-Hanbledzoin, I find it necessary before speaking further to inform you just now about this cosmic substance.

“Hanbledzoin is nothing else than the ‘blood’ of the Kesdjan body of the being; just as the cosmic substances called in totality blood serve for nourishing and renewing the planetary body of the being, so also Hanbledzoin serves in the same way for nourishing and perfecting the body Kesdjan.

“It is necessary to tell you that in general the quality of the composition of the blood in the three-brained beings and also in the common presences of your favorites depends on the number of the being-bodies already ‘completely formed.’

“Blood in the presences of the three-brained beings

may be composed of substances arising through the transformation of three separate independent what are called 'general-cosmic-sources-of-actualizing.'

"The substances of that part of the being-blood which is designed by Nature for serving the planetary body of the being, arise by means of the transformation of substances of that planet on which the given beings are formed and exist.

"But the substances which are designed for serving the Kesdjan body of the being, and the totality of which is called Hanbledzoin, are obtained from the transformation of elements of other planets and of the sun itself of that system, where the given three-brained being has the place of his arising and existence.

"Finally, that part of the being-blood which almost everywhere is called the sacred being-Hanbledzoin, and only on certain planets is called the 'sacred Aiësakhaldan,' and which part serves the highest part of the being called the soul, is formed from the direct emanations of our Most Holy Sun Absolute.

"Substances required for the blood of the planetary body of the being enter into them through their 'first-being-food,' or, as your favorites say, 'through food.'

"But the substances needed both for coating and for perfecting the higher-being-body-Kesdjan enter into their common presences through their, as they say, 'breathing,' and through certain what are called 'pores' of their skin.

"And the sacred cosmic substances required for the coating of the highest being-body, which sacred being-part of theirs, as I have already told you, they call soul, can be assimilated and correspondingly transformed and coated in them, just as in us, exclusively only from the process of what is called 'Aiëssirittoorassnian-contemplation' actualized in the common presence by the cognized intention on the part of all their spiritualized independent parts.

“Although you will be able thoroughly to understand about all those cosmic substances with which the three independent being-bodies are coated and perfected in the common presences of your favorites only when, as I have already promised, I shall relate to you in general about the chief cosmic fundamental laws of World-creation and World-existence, nevertheless for a fuller elucidation of our present theme it is now necessary to explain a little about the changed form of the actualization in the common presences of your favorites of the ‘second-being-food’ automatically taken in by them.

“At the beginning, after the destruction of the organ Kundabuffer, when they, like all the other three-brained beings of our Great Universe also began to have a ‘Foolasnitamnian-existence,’ this second-being-food was normally transformed and all the fundamental elements proper to it, those which arise from the transformation of their own planet and those which flow into their atmosphere from the transformation in other concentrations of their solar system, were assimilated by their common presence according to the definite data already present in them, and the superfluity of certain of its component elements not used by individual beings automatically passed, as in us, into the possession of the surrounding meritorious beings similar to them.

“But later when, as I have already said, most of them began to exist in a way unbecoming to three-brained beings, Great Nature was constrained to change their Foolasnitamnian-existence into an existence according to the principle of Itoklanoz, and when gradually in the presences of most of them those definite crystallizations foreseen by Great Nature—which crystallizations are the most important part of the composition of the second-being-food, and which when assimilated by beings are transformed into substances for the coating and for the further perfecting of their higher-body-Kesdjan—ceased,

owing to their abnormal being-existence, to be assimilated either consciously or automatically for the purpose indicated, then in consequence of this and also because the afflux of these substances, transformed in other concentrations and getting into the atmospheres of the planets, continued all the time to flow into the atmosphere of your planet, the result was that on this ill-fated planet, among your unfortunate favorites, there arose still another definite 'disease' which has already become quite definite in its harmful action upon them.

"The point is that not being used up for their predetermined purpose, the said definite cosmic crystallizations become, during certain displacements of their atmosphere, concentrated in certain of their atmospheric strata, and entering into them from time to time—dependently on various external surrounding 'conditions and also on the inner state of the common presences of your favorites, which by the way arises in them chiefly from the form of their mutual relationship—just into them as into apparatuses foreseen by Nature in general for the transformation of cosmic substances needed for serving the aims of the Most Great general-cosmic-Trogoautoegocrat, and not meeting there 'substrata' corresponding to the requirements of the lawful process of Djartklom, they, that is these cosmic crystallizations, during their subsequent free completed evolutions or involutions for passing into other crystallizations proper to this planet and before completing their transformations, produce upon planetary bodies, thanks already to other accidental factors, that action by which such a mentioned specific disease newly arisen there is characterized.

"Here it is opportune to notice that such a disease there having such a specific cause was named differently by your favorites at different times on different parts of the surface of their planet; and the contemporary beings like-

wise name it differently and also 'wiseacre' differently regarding the explanations of its cause.

"From among the great number of names of this disease of theirs the most widely spread there at the present time are 'grippe,' 'influenza,' 'Spanish influenza,' 'dengue,' and others.

"As regards the introduction into themselves of the second kind of being-food, which continues among beings even still up to now, then, since they lost the possibility of existing according to the Foollasnitamnian principle, certain of the ingredients of the substances of the second-being-food continue to serve only for assisting the transformation of the first-being-food and for removing from the planetary body certain elements already used by them.

"Now let us speak further about a particular psychic property of your favorites and about my activities at that time among them in the capacity of a 'physician-specialist' when I acted upon them by means of this particular psychic property of theirs.

"Though this 'hypnotism,' or as they prefer to say this branch of their 'science,' arose and became official only recently, yet it had already had time to become for them another of the very serious factors which brought about a still greater 'confusion' of their psyche, already muddled enough without this in the majority of them, and which still further deranged the functioning of their planetary body.

"After I had become a professional, namely, a 'physician-hypnotist,' I grew a little interested also in this official science of theirs, so that when I later made my usual researches concerning various serious questions, as for instance the investigations concerning the results of the activities of the Very Saintly Ashiata Shiemash, and chanced to come across something bearing upon questions of this branch of their science, I elucidated to my Reason also this 'misunderstanding-question' there.

“As the automatic impelling causes—which have become, there, usual for contemporary beings—for the revival also of such a branch of their contemporary science were exceedingly peculiar and even as they themselves would say ‘piquant facts,’ it will in my opinion be very interesting to tell you a little more in detail also about this said ‘revival.’

“Although contemporary learned beings there affirm that the beginning of this branch of their science was made by a certain English professor named Brade and that it was developed by the French professor Charcot, yet in reality, this was not so at all.

“From my detailed investigations of this said question, by the way, it became also clear that the former, Brade, had unmistakable signs of the properties of a Hasnamuss, and the latter, Charcot, had the typical properties of a mama’s darling.

“And terrestrial types of this kind, particularly the contemporary ones, can never discover anything quite new.

“And indeed, it appeared that this matter proceeded there in the following way:

“A certain Italian abbot, Pedrini by name, was in his town what is called a ‘confessor’ for a convent.

“To this abbot confessor there often came for confession a nun named Ephrosinia.

“From the stories told about her, it seems that she frequently fell into a certain particular state, and while in this state she displayed manifestations unusual for her environment.

“During confession she complained to the abbot Pedrini that at times she was unmistakably under the influence of ‘diabolical suggestions.’

“Everything she herself said and the stories circulated about her interested the abbot Pedrini and he became very desirous of convincing himself personally about them.

“Once during confession he tried by all possible means to evoke frankness in this nun, and he got to know among other things that this ‘nun-novice’ had had a ‘lover,’ who had once given her his portrait framed in a very beautiful frame, and that she permitted herself during periods of ‘resting’ from her prayers to admire this picture of her ‘sweetheart’ and that, as it seemed to her, the diabolical suggestion proceeded in her, just at these said periods of her ‘resting.’

“All this told frankly by the nun still further excited the interest of the abbot Pedrini and he decided at all costs to find out the cause of it, and with this aim in view he first of all asked the nun Ephrosinia to be sure to bring with her to the next confession the portrait of her sweetheart together with the frame.

“At the next confession the nun took with her this said portrait.

“There was nothing very special about it but the frame indeed was unusual, it being all encrusted with mother-of-pearl and various colored stones.

“While the abbot and the nun were together examining the portrait in the frame, the abbot suddenly noticed that something particular began to proceed with the nun.

“First she became pale and for a certain time she became, as it were, petrified, and then there began with her on the spot precisely in all details, the same manifestations which proceed there among the newly married at what is called the ‘first night.’

“After all this, the abbot Pedrini desired still more to make clear to himself all the causes of such an unusual manifestation.

“But as regards the nun, she recovered two hours after the beginning of this particular state of hers, and it was discovered that she knew and remembered nothing of what had happened to her.

“As the abbot Pedrini himself alone could not unravel

this phenomenon, he turned for help to his acquaintance, a certain 'Doctor Bambini.'

"Well, when the abbot Pedrini told everything in detail to the doctor Bambini, the latter also became very much interested, and from then on they both began to occupy themselves with the elucidation of it all.

"They first made various elucidating experiments upon the nun Ephrosinia herself, and after several what are there called 'seances' they noticed that this nun invariably fell into such a peculiar state of hers only when her gaze rested rather a long time on one of the brilliant colored stones, on what is called a 'Persian turquoise,' which was among the adornments of the frame of this portrait.

"But later when with this same Persian turquoise they continued to make their elucidating experiments upon others, they then soon became categorically convinced, firstly, that in almost any one of the three-brained beings without distinction of sex who gazes for a long time at shining and brilliant objects of a certain kind, there begins to proceed a state similar to the one which proceeded with the first subject of their experiments; and secondly, they noticed further that the form of manifestation of the subject during the state varies and is found to be dependent on the former being-experiences which chanced to be predominant and on the shining objects with which a connection was accidentally established during such experiences of theirs.

"Well, my boy . . .

"When the information concerning such observations, deductions and experiments of these two beings belonging to the community Italy were spread among the contemporary learned beings of 'new formation' and many of these latter also began wiseacring about it, and finally when by chance, as it usually happens among them, they learned that it is possible in beings similar to them when

in this state, to change in an accelerated way the impressions formerly fixed in them to new ones, then certain of them began to use this particular psychic property, inherent in them for the purpose of curing.

“And from then on, such a means of curing was called by them ‘hypnotic cure,’ and those beings who were occupied with this means of curing, ‘physician-hypnotists.’

“The question as to what this state of theirs is and why it obtains in them, remains an open one for them even up till now, and to reply to it they cannot.

“From that time on there began to appear and there exist till now hundreds of every possible kind of theory and thousands of thick books devoted to this question, thanks to which the minds of the ordinary three-brained beings of this ill-fated planet, already sufficiently muddled without this, become still more muddled.

“This branch of their science has perhaps come to be for them more maleficent than the fantastic inventions of the ancient Hellenic fishermen and of the contemporary beings of the community Germany.

“Thanks merely to this branch of their science, there was acquired in the psyche of the ordinary beings of this ill-fated planet several still new forms of what are called ‘being-Kalkali,’ that is, ‘essential strivings’ which became cast into forms of definite ‘teachings’ existing there under the names of ‘Anoklinism,’ ‘Darwinism,’ ‘anthroposophism,’ ‘theosophism,’ and many others under the names also ending with ‘ism,’ thanks to which even those two data of their presences, which still helped them to be at least a little as it is becoming to three-centered beings to be, finally disappeared in them.

“And these essential data which have until recently been in them engendered in them the being-impulses they called ‘patriarchality’ and ‘religiousness.’

“This branch of their contemporary science was the cause not only of the acquiring by their common presences

of several further new maleficent Kalkali, but it was also the cause of the derangement in many of them of the, without this, abnormal functioning of their psyche, which to their great misfortune was already long before this disharmonized up to the degree of what is called 'Alnok-hoorian cacophony.'

"You will understand this well, if I tell you that during that curing practice of mine there, when I later again became a physician-hypnotist there and existed mostly on the continent called Europe and on other countries situated near to it, almost half of my patients consisted of those who were ill only because of this said maleficent science of theirs which had become widely spread there.

"And this was obtained because when these 'learned-beings-of-new-formation' began writing various books about these questions, with every kind of fantastic theory, many ordinary beings there began to read them and became crazy with their fantasies and themselves began trying to evoke this hypnotic state in each other and as a result they brought themselves to the point of becoming my patients.

"Among such patients of mine were the wives of husbands who, having chanced to read these works, wished to suggest to their wives their egoistic wishes; for similar reasons children of unreasonable parents became my patients; various men who were found to be under the orders, or as it is said there, 'under the thumb' of their mistresses, and so on and so forth.

"And all this only thanks to the fact that these 'sorry-learned-beings-of-new-formation' cooked up their Hasnamussian theories concerning this distressing state of theirs.

"None of the theories now current among them concerning this question of hypnotism even approximate in the least to reality.

"Most recently, by the way, when I was on this ill-fated planet a new maleficent means began to flourish

there for doing the same with the psyche of the beings there, as there did and still does this branch of their science hypnotism.

“And this new maleficent means they call ‘psycho-analysis.’

“You must without fail also know that when beings of the period of the Tikliamishian civilization constated for the first time about this particular psychic property of theirs, and soon made it clear that by its means they could destroy in each other certain properties particularly unbecoming to be in them, then the process itself of bringing someone into this state began to be regarded by them as a sacred process and was performed only in their temples before the congregation.

“But in the presences of your contemporary favorites not only does there absolutely not arise any being-impulse of ‘contrition’ about this essential property of theirs, and not only do they not consider its concentrated manifestation, intentionally yet unavoidably evoked by them, as ‘sacred’; but they have already adapted it, the process itself and the accidentally obtained results, for serving them as a means for ‘tickling’ certain consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer firmly fixed in them.

“For instance, even when they meet together for one or another established ‘patriarchal ritual’ like a ‘wedding,’ ‘baptism,’ ‘saint’s day,’ and so on, one of the great diversions is trying to bring one another into the said state.

“It is lucky that they still do not know—and it must be hoped that they never will know—other methods besides the one first discovered by the beings of the community Italy, the abbot Pedrini and the doctor Bambini, namely, the gazing at a shining brilliant object, by means of which method, as I have already told you, certain of them can indeed be brought into such a mentioned ‘concentrated state.’”

*Beelzebub as Professional Hypnotist*

**B**EELZEBUB continued to relate further as follows: “When I existed among your favorites as a professional hypnotist I made my elucidating experiments upon their psyche chiefly by means of that said particular state of theirs, which the contemporary beings there call the ‘hypnotic state.’

“For bringing them into this state, I had at first recourse to the same means by which the beings of the period of the Tikliamishian civilization brought each other into this state, namely, by acting upon them with my own Hanbledzoin.

“But when later there often began to arise in my common presence the being-impulse called ‘love-of-kind,’ and, apart from my personal aims, I had to produce this said state in very many three-brained beings there for their personal benefit, and as this means proved very harmful for my being-existence, I invented another means, thanks to which I obtained the same effect without the expenditure of my own Hanbledzoin.

“I then invented and very soon became expert in quickly changing the mentioned ‘difference-of-the-filling-of-the-blood-vessels’ by means of a certain hindering of the movement of the blood in certain blood vessels.

“By means of this hindering I obtained the result that although the already mechanized tempo of the blood circulation of their waking state remained in beings, yet at the same time their real consciousness, that is, the one which they themselves call subconsciousness, began also to function.

“This new means of mine proved of course incomparably better than that which is used even up till now

by beings of your planet, who make the person they hypnotize gaze at a shining or brilliant object.

“It cannot be denied that, as I have already told you, it is possible to bring them into such a psychic state by making them fix their gaze on a brilliant or bright object, but not all beings there, not by a long way, the reason being that although from their fixed gaze on a shining object there may proceed in their general blood circulation the change of the ‘filling-of-the-blood-vessels,’ nevertheless the chief factor for this must be the, on their part, intentional or automatic concentration of thought and feeling.

“And this latter can be obtained in them either from an intense expectation, or from that process proceeding in them which they express by the word ‘faith,’ or from the arising emotion of the sensation of fear of something about to happen, or finally from the functions already contained within the presence of the given being which they call ‘passions,’ as for instance ‘hate,’ ‘love,’ ‘sensuality,’ ‘curiosity,’ and so on and so forth.

“That is why in beings called there ‘hysterical,’ in whom there is lost temporarily or forever the possibility of concentration of ‘thought’ and ‘feeling,’ it is impossible by means of fixing their gaze upon a shining object to obtain in their blood circulation the change of the difference of the ‘filling-of-blood-vessels,’ and hence it is also impossible to obtain in them this said hypnotic state.

“But by the means I invented, namely, a definite action upon the ‘blood-vessels’ themselves, it was possible to bring into this state not only anyone you please of these three-brained beings who have taken your fancy, but even also many one-brained and two-brained beings breeding there, as for instance, various what they call ‘quadrupeds,’ ‘fishes,’ ‘birds,’ and so on and so forth.

“But as regards the said impulse, love-of-kind, which led me to seek for a new means of bringing your favor-

ites into such a state which had already become proper to them—this arose in me and gradually became dominant in me for a while chiefly because, during these therapeutic activities of mine, ordinary three-brained beings there belonging to all castes, here, there, and everywhere, soon began to love and esteem me and to consider me almost as one sent to them from Above to help them to deliver themselves from their pernicious habits; in short, they began to manifest toward me their most sincere, almost genuine being-impulse of ‘Oskolnikoo’ or as they themselves say ‘thankfulness’ and ‘gratitude.’

“This being-Oskolnikoo or gratitude was manifested towards me not only by those I saved and by those nearest to them, but by almost everybody who had been in this or another way in contact with me or who had heard of me, but only with the exception of those professionals among them who were their physicians.

“These latter on the contrary hated me in the extreme and would strain every nerve to impair somehow the good feelings which arose in ordinary beings towards me; and they hated me simply because I very soon became their serious rival.

“Strictly speaking, they had indeed cause to hate me, because already after only a few days of my therapeutic activities hundreds of patients used to attend my daily consultations and hundreds of others tried to become clients of mine, while my poor rivals had to sit for long periods in their famous offices and impatiently wait for any odd patient who might stray in like a ‘lost sheep.’

“They waited for these lost sheep with great impatience, because certain of these latter were transformed into what are called ‘milch cows’ from which they milk, as was already customary there, that something which they defined by the word ‘oof’ or ‘dough.’

“All the same, justice demands this to be said for them that during recent times it was indeed quite impossible

to exist there without this 'oof' and particularly for those three-brained beings who are there the contemporary famous physicians.

"And so, my boy, I began my activities in the capacity of a physician-hypnotist, as I have already told you, in the center of the continent Asia, in various towns of Turkestan.

"I was first in the town of that part of Turkestan which later came to be called 'Chinese Turkestan' in contradistinction to that part of it which, from the time of its conquest by beings belonging to the large community Russia, has been called 'Russian Turkestan.'

"There was a very great need in the towns of Chinese Turkestan for such a physician as I then became, because among the three-brained beings breeding on this part of the surface of this planet of yours there was developed at that period more strongly than usual two forms of their most pernicious what are called 'organic habits,' which also had become proper to be acquired in the presences of the beings of that ill-fated planet.

"One of these pernicious organic habits was what is called there the 'smoking of opium,' and the other was the 'chewing of anasha,' or, as it is otherwise named, 'hashish.'

"They obtain this opium as you already know from the plant poppy, and hashish from a surplanetary formation there called 'Chakla' or 'hemp.'

"As I have just said, at this period of my activities, my existence passed at first chiefly in various towns of Chinese Turkestan, but circumstances so fell out, that later I preferred to be in the towns of Russian Turkestan.

"Here among the beings of Russian Turkestan, one of the said 'pernicious habits' or as they themselves call them 'vices,' namely, the smoking of opium, was very rare, and the chewing of anasha was even rarer, but on the other hand, the use of what is called 'Russian vodka' flourished luxuriantly there.

“This maleficent means is obtained there chiefly from the surplanetary formation called the ‘potato.’

“From the use of the said vodka, not only does the psyche of the ill-fated three-brained beings there become, just as from ‘opium’ and ‘anasha’ also, utterly ‘nonsensical’ but in addition certain important parts of their planetary body also gradually completely degenerate.

“Here I may say, my boy, that it was just then, at the beginning of these activities of mine among your favorites, that I instituted for the purpose of better conducting my investigations in the domain of their psyche, those ‘statistics’ of mine which later on gradually interested certain most Very Saintly Cosmic Individuals of a higher gradation of Reason.

“Well then, while I existed as a physician there among the beings breeding in the towns of Turkestan, I had to work so hard, especially towards the end, that certain functions of my planetary body began to get out of order, and I began to consider therefore how to manage to have the possibility at least for a certain time of doing nothing but only rest.

“I could of course return to my home on the planet Mars for this purpose, but then there arose before me my personal-individual ‘being-Dimtzoneero,’ that is, my being-duty towards what is called the ‘essence-word’ I had given to myself.

“And this essence-word I had given myself, when beginning my sixth descent, was to exist there among your favorites until such time as I should finally have made clear to my mind all the facts which were the causes of the gradual formation of the mentioned exclusively strange being-psyche of their common presence.

“Well then, as by that time I had still not fulfilled this essence-word which I had given myself, that is to say, I had not yet had time to learn all the details needed

for a full elucidation of the problem, I considered a return to the planet Mars premature.

“But to remain in this Turkestan and to organize my existence there in such a way as to have the full possibility of giving my planetary body the required rest I could not, in any way, because in almost all the beings there on that part of the surface of your planet, breeding in both Chinese and Russian Turkestan, there had already been crystallized, either through personal perceptions or from the descriptions of others, data for recognizing my appearance; at the same time, each of the ordinary beings of this country wished to speak with me concerning either himself personally or his nearest on account of one of the vices in the deliverance from which I had chanced to become there such an unparalleled specialist.

“What I then devised and carried out to escape from this situation was the reason why Turkestan—concerning which place there are and will be preserved in my common presence the data then fixed for pleasant memories—ceased to be for me the place of my permanent existence on your planet at the period of this last stay of mine; and thereafter the cities of the ‘famous’ Europe with their cafés with the ‘black liquid’—made of nobody knows what—replaced the towns of Turkestan with their ‘Tchaikanas’ and their delicious fragrant teas.

“I decided to go to the country which is a part of the continent Africa and is there called Egypt.

“I chose this country because Egypt was indeed at that period the best place for resting, and many three-brained beings there possessing what is called ‘material wealth’ went there for that purpose from all the other continents.

“Having arrived there, I settled down in the city called ‘Cairo’ and very soon organized the external form of my ordinary existence in such a way as to have that rest for my

planetary body after the said intense and strenuous labors.

“Do you remember, I already told you that I was in this Egypt for the first time during my fourth appearance on the surface of that planet of yours, where I descended for the purpose of collecting with the help of several beings of our tribe existing there, a certain number of the chance-arisen ‘freaks’ called ‘apes’; and I furthermore then told you that I inspected in that country many interesting artificial constructions, among which was also that particular observatory, which had then interested me, for the observation of cosmic concentrations.

“At my sixth descent, of all the numerous interesting constructions that had previously existed there scarcely anything existed any longer.

“They had all been destroyed, partly by the beings there themselves, thanks to what are called their ‘wars’ and ‘revolutions,’ and partly they came to be covered by sands.

“These sands were a consequence partly of those great winds I have already mentioned, and partly also of that planetary tremor which was afterwards called by the beings of this Egypt the ‘Alnepoosian earthquake.’

“During this planetary tremor, an island then called ‘Siapora’ situated on the north side of a still existing island called ‘Cyprus,’ gradually in a very peculiar way entered into the planet during five terrestrial years, and while this process lasted, there proceeded in the surrounding great Saliakooriapnian space extraordinary what are called ‘low’ and ‘high tides,’ as a result of which a great deal of sand from beneath the Saliakooriap rose to the surface of this terra firma and mingled with sands of the already mentioned origin.

“Now do you know, my boy, what has gradually arisen in me while I have been telling you all this about Egypt and of what all my being has now already become finally aware—namely, an unpardonable error I made in my tales

concerning the three-brained beings breeding on the planet Earth.

“Do you remember that at one time I told you that not one of the achievements of the beings of past generations had ever reached beings of subsequent generations?”

“Well it has become aware in me that I have made a mistake about this.

“Not once during my preceding tales concerning these beings who have taken your fancy has there ever been recalled in my being-association an event which took place there just one day before my flight forever from the surface of that planet, and which event proves that something after all did reach even your contemporary favorites from among the achievements of the beings of the remote past.

“The emanations of joy which then arose in me from my pardon by our ALL-JUST CREATOR OMNIPOTENT ENDLESSNESS and from His gracious permission to me to return to the bosom of my first arising must have prevented me from absorbing those impressions sufficiently intensely, for there to be in the corresponding part of my general whole such ‘completely-crystallized’ data as should engender in beings during being-associations arising from the result of one-sourced manifestations the repetitions of what has already been sensed.

“But now, as I was speaking of this contemporary Egypt and there was revived before my ‘being-sight’ pictures of certain localities of that part of the terra firma surface of the planet which had once pleased me, the faint impressions I had previously of this said event there, became gradually coated in me into a definite awareness and to be clearly recollected in me.

“Before telling you about this event there, which cannot be described otherwise than as sadly tragic, I must for your more or less clear representations about it once more tell you something about the three-brained beings

there of the continent Atlantis who then constituted the learned society under the name of Akhaldan.

“Certain members of this society who already had some notion of the sacred Omnipresent Okidanokh, discovered, by their persistent labors, how to obtain from their own atmosphere and also from certain surplanetary formations each of its sacred parts separately, and by keeping these sacred cosmic ‘force-bearing’ substances in a concentrated state, how to perform, with their help, their definite scientific elucidatory experiments.

“The learned members of the said great learned society then also discovered among other things, that they could, by means of the separately localized third part of the Omnipotent Okidanokh, namely, by means of its sacred ‘neutralizing-force’ or ‘force-of-reconciling,’ bring every kind of planetary what are called ‘organic’ formations into such a state that they remained forever with all those active elements contained in them at the given moment, that is to say, they could stop and absolutely arrest their future inevitable what is called ‘decay.’

“The knowledge of the ableness of such an actualization passed by inheritance to certain beings of this Egypt, namely, to those initiated beings who were the direct descendants of the learned members of the Akhaldans.

“Well, many centuries after the loss of Atlantis, beings of this Egypt, on the basis of the knowledge which had reached them, also discovered how, by means of that same sacred neutralizing-force of the sacred Okidanokh, to preserve the planetary bodies of certain of them forever in a nondecaying and nondecomposing state after the sacred Rascoarno, or as they say, after death had proceeded in them.

“And indeed, by the time of my sixth visit to that planet all the beings and everything which had been in this Egypt during my former visit, had entirely ceased to exist and not even any notion of it all was preserved.

“But those planetary bodies upon which they employed the mentioned means remained intact and exist there even to the present time.

“And these surviving planetary bodies are called by the contemporary beings ‘mummies.’

“The transformation of the planetary bodies into mummies was effected by the beings of Egypt by a very simple means; namely, they kept the planetary body assigned for this purpose about half a month in what is there called castor oil, and later they introduced into it the sacred ‘substance-force’ dissolved in a corresponding way.

“Well, my boy, according to the researches and investigations of one of our countrymen who exists there even up till now, about which I was informed by an etherogram after my final departure from the surface of your planet, it turned out that once, when their process of ‘reciprocal-destruction’ began between the community of beings breeding on this Egypt and the beings of a neighboring community, and when at the same time, one of their, as they are called ‘Pharaohs’ came to the end of his existence, the beings whose business it was to preserve the bodies of meritorious beings everlastingly were unable, owing to the approach of beings hostile to them, to keep the planetary body of this Pharaoh in castor oil as long as was necessary, that is to say, half a month; but nevertheless, they put this body into castor oil, placed it in a hermetically closed room and, having dissolved in a certain way the said sacred substance-force they introduced it into the said room so as to obtain in this way what they wished.

“This definite sacred something would have remained for untold centuries in its pristine state among these three-brained beings who have already long ago no reverence in their essence; but as in the presences of these contemporary, as it is possible to call them, ‘unconscious sacrilegists,’ a criminal passion has arisen that evokes in them

a need to despoil even the sanctuaries of beings of past generations, they dug down even into this chamber which ought to have been for them a profoundly revered sanctuary, and they committed that blasphemous deed whose result is now the cause of my becoming aware with all my being of my mistake—of just that mistake I made when I so confidently assured you that nothing whatever had reached the beings of the contemporary civilization from the beings of epochs long past; whereas this said contemporary Egyptian event is a consequence of one result which reached them of the attainments of these ancient ancestors of theirs who used to exist on the continent Atlantis.

“Such a result of the scientific attainments of beings of long, long past epochs reached the contemporary beings and became their possession for the following reason.

“Perhaps, my dear Hasein, you already know, like all the responsible beings of our Great Universe, and even those still only at the period of the second half of their preparation to become such, even without regard to the degree of their being-rumination, that the common presence of the planetary body of every being and in general of any other ‘relatively independent’ great or small cosmic unit, must consist of all the three localized sacred substances-of-forces of the holy Triamazikamno, namely, of the substance-forces of the Holy-Affirming, Holy-Denying, and Holy-Reconciling, and that it must be sustained by them all the time in a corresponding and balanced state; and if for some reason or other, there enters into any presence a superfluity of the vibrations of any one of these three sacred forces, then infallibly and unconditionally, the sacred Rascoarno must occur to it, that is the total destruction of its ordinary existence as such. Well, my boy, because there had arisen in the presences of your contemporary favorites, as I have already told you, their further criminal need to despoil the sanctuaries

of their ancestors, and certain of them with the purpose of satisfying their criminal needs even forced open in the mentioned way the hermetically closed rooms, then the sacred substance-force of the Holy-Reconciling existing in these rooms localized in a separate state, having had not sufficient time to blend with the space, entered into their presences and actualized its property proper to it according to Law.

“I shall say nothing now concerning just how and in what form the psyche of the three-brained beings breeding there on this part of the terra firma surface of your planet came to be molded.

“Some time later perhaps, in its proper place, I shall explain this to you also; and meanwhile, let us return to our interrupted theme.

“The program of my external existence in this said Egypt included among other things, the practice of taking a walk every morning in the direction of what are called the ‘Pyramids’ and ‘Sphinx.’

“These Pyramids and Sphinx were the sole, chance, poor surviving remains of those magnificent constructions which were erected by the generations of the most great Akhaldans and by the Great Ancestors of the beings of this said Egypt, and of which I was a witness at my fourth sojourn on this planet of yours.

“I failed to have a thorough rest in this Egypt because of circumstances which soon led me to depart from there; and the circumstances that led to my premature departure from Egypt were, strictly speaking, the reason why the towns of dear Turkestan with their pleasant ‘Tchai-kanas’ were replaced as I have already told you by the cities of their famous contemporary cultured continent Europe with the not less famous ‘café-restaurants,’ in which, as I have already told you, instead of fragrant teas they offer you a black liquid consisting of nobody knows what.”

## CHAPTER XXXIV

### *Russia*

ALL the further events, during this last sojourn of mine on the surface of the planet Earth, connected with the abnormal form of the usual being-existence of those three-brained beings who please you, and, at the same time, many trifling incidents of all kinds which elucidated the characteristic details of their peculiar psyche, began from the following:

“Once, walking one morning by the said Pyramids, a certain elderly being, a stranger, and in exterior appearance not a native, approached me, and greeting me in the manner customary there, addressed me with the following words:

“‘Doctor! You will perhaps do me the kindness to allow me to be your companion on your morning walks? I have noticed that you always walk in this neighborhood alone. I am also very fond of walking here of a morning and as I, too, am quite alone here in Egypt, I venture to propose to you that I should accompany you on these walks of yours.’

“Since the vibrations of his radiations in relation to mine appeared not acutely ‘Otkalooparnian,’ or, as your favorites in such a case would say, ‘since he appeared to be sympathetic,’ and furthermore because I myself had already thought of establishing here also corresponding mutual relations with someone, in order as a rest from active mentation to converse sometimes by following only the course of freely flowing associations, I at once agreed to his proposition and from that day forth began to spend the time of my morning strolls with him.

“During our further acquaintanceship, it transpired that this foreigner was a subject of that large community called

'Russia,' and that among his compatriots he was an important power-possessing being.

"During these walks of ours together it so happened that we began, why I don't know, to talk chiefly about the weak will of the three-brained beings and about those weaknesses unworthy of them, which they themselves call 'vices' and to which they, particularly the contemporary beings, accustom themselves very quickly, and which finally become for them a basis, in the sense of the aim of their existence, as well as in the sense of the quality of their being-manifestations.

"Once during one of these conversations of ours he, addressing me suddenly, said:

"My dear Doctor! In my native land during recent times the passion for alcohol is strongly developed and widely spread among people of all classes, which passion as you know always, sooner or later, leads in general to those forms of mutual relationship which usually bring about the destruction of the century-old pillars and attainments of Society.

"This is just why several farsighted compatriots of mine, having at last understood all the seriousness of such a situation as had arisen in our country, collected together, in order perhaps to devise conjointly some means or other for the prevention of any catastrophic consequence. For the realization of this task of theirs, they there and then decided to found a society under the name of "The Trusteeship of People's Temperance," and they chose me to be the head of this enterprise.

"At the present time, the activities of the "Trusteeship," as regards the organization of measures for the struggle against the said state evil are in full swing.

"We have already done much and we have in view to do much more.'

“Having said this, he became a little thoughtful and continued thus:

“If now, my dear Doctor, you were to ask my personal opinion as to the results expected from this Trusteeship of ours, sincerely speaking, I should, although I am at the head of it, find it very difficult to say anything good about it.

“As regards the general position of affairs of this Trusteeship of ours, I meanwhile personally place my hope only in a “chance.”

“In my opinion, the whole evil consists in this, that this Trusteeship is under the protection of several groups, upon whom any realization of its task just depends, but as these groups each follow their own particular aims and wishes concerning each separate question, then, over the solution of each separate question concerning the basic aim of the Trusteeship, controversy always reigns. And thanks to this, day by day, instead of improving the conditions for a speedy possibility of a realization, indeed, of the aim which has been set as a basis of this very important actualization for my dear Fatherland, there only increases among the separate members of our Trusteeship all kinds of misunderstandings, personal considerations, gossip, intrigue, plots, and so on and so forth.

“As regards myself, personally, I have during recent times so much thought, rethought, and consulted with various people who have more or less “life-experience,” in order to find some way or other out of the situation which has turned out so sorrowfully, that I reached such a state that I nearly fell ill and was compelled by the insistence of those near to me to undertake this journey here to Egypt with the sole object of resting. But alas! Now here in Egypt even I have met with no success, because always those same black thoughts of mine give me no peace.

“Now, my dear Doctor, that you already know approximately the gist of that affair, which was the cause for my present spiritual unbalance, I will frankly confess to you my inner thoughts and hopes which have arisen in connection with my acquaintanceship with you.

“The point is,’ he continued, ‘that during our frequent and lengthy talks on the subject of the evil vices of people and about the possible measures for getting rid of them, I reached a full conviction of your thorough competency in questions of the subtle understanding of people’s psyche, as well as in the creating of conditions for the struggle against their weaknesses. And that is why I regard you as the only man who might be the source of every kind of initiative for the organization, as well as for the carrying out in life of the activities of the Trusteeship founded there at home for the struggle against alcoholism.

“Yesterday morning an idea came into my head, over which I thought the whole day and evening, and it is about this that I finally decided to ask you.

“Would you consent to go to my country, to Russia, and, after you have seen everything on the spot that is going on there, help us to organize this Trusteeship of ours, in such a way that it may indeed become of that use to my country for which it was founded.’

“He further added: ‘Your just humaneness gives me courage to address this request to you, as well as the assurance that you will not, of course, refuse to take part in the work of saving perhaps millions of people.’

“When this sympathetic elderly Russian finished speaking, I, having thought a little, replied that I might very possibly consent to his proposal to go to Russia, since that country might perhaps be very suitable also for my chief aim.

“Further I said to him: ‘At the present time I have but one aim, namely, specifically to clear up for myself all

the details of the manifestations of the human psyche of individuals existing separately as well as in groups. Well now, for the elucidation of the state and manifestations of the psyche of large groups, Russia would perhaps be very suitable for me, since as I have understood during our talks the disease of the "passion for alcohol" is spread there in your country among almost the entire population, thanks to which I shall the more often have the possibility of carrying out my experiments on various types, each separately as well as in a mass.'

"After this talk with the important Russian being, I soon got ready, and several days after left Egypt together with him. Two weeks later we were already in the chief place of existence of this large community, in the town at that time still called 'Saint Petersburg.'

"After we arrived there, my new acquaintance immediately gave himself up to his own affairs which had very greatly accumulated during his long absence.

"By that time, among other things, there had already been finished there the construction of that large building which was destined by the Trusteeship to this aim of struggling against alcoholism, and my new acquaintance immediately began to apply himself to the organization and preparation of all that was necessary for what they call there the 'inauguration' of that building and the starting of the activities connected with it.

"I began, however, during that time, to go about everywhere as is usual for me, and to frequent the beings of this city, belonging to various what are called there 'classes,' in order to become acquainted with the characteristic particularities of their manners and customs.

"Well, it was then that I constated, among other things, that in the presences of the beings belonging to just this contemporary community, their, as it is called, 'Ego-

Individuality' began during the recent centuries to form itself particularly sharply dual.

"After I had constated this and began specially to investigate this question there, I finally elucidated that this dual individuality obtained in their common presences, chiefly owing to a noncorrespondence between what is called the 'tempo-of-the-place-of-their-arising-and-existence' and the 'form-of-their-being-mentation.'

"In my opinion, my boy, you will very well understand this particularly sharp 'duality-of-the-beings' of this large community, if I repeat to you word for word the opinion about them of our esteemed Mullah Nassr Eddin which he gave me personally.

"It is necessary for me to tell you that during the second half of this last sojourn of mine among your favorites, I happened more than once to meet that terrestrial uniquely wise Mullah Nassr Eddin and to have personal 'exchange of opinion' with him on various, as it is said there, 'life questions.'

"This personal meeting of mine with him, in the course of which he, with a wise saying of his, defined the real essence of the beings of that large community there, took place on one of the parts of the surface of your planet called 'Persia' in a locality named 'Ispahan,' where I happened to be for my investigations concerning the Most Saintly Activities of Ashiata Shiemash, and also for clearing up on the spot that question I needed of just how there arose for the first time the form of their so-called 'politeness,' now everywhere existing there and also maleficent for them.

"Even before my arrival in Ispahan, I already knew that the esteemed Mullah Nassr Eddin had left for the town "Talaialtnikoom' to stay with the stepson of the eldest daughter of his godfather.

"After I had arrived in this latter town, I immediately

sought him out and the whole time I was there often visited him and, sitting on the roof, as was the custom in this country, we would chat together about every kind of what are called there 'subtle-philosophic-questions.'

"Once, on the second or third day apparently, after my arrival there, on going to him in the morning, my eye was struck by an unusual movement in the streets: everywhere there were being cleaned, swept, and hung out what are called 'carpets,' 'shawls,' 'flags,' and so on.

"I thought: 'Evidently one of the two celebrated annual festivals of the beings of this community is beginning.'

"On ascending to the roof, and having exchanged the usual greetings with our dear, most eminent and wise Mullah Nassr Eddin, I asked, pointing with my hand to what was happening in the street, what it was all about.

"Over his face spread his customary benevolent and as always enchanting grimace, which nevertheless had a slight shade of contempt, and he intended to say something, but at that moment there resounded in the street below the shouts of the 'town criers' and the clattering of many horses.

"Then our wise Mullah, without uttering a word, got up heavily and having taken me by the sleeve led me to the edge of the roof and then winking cunningly at me with his left eye, he turned my attention to a big 'cavalcade' which was rapidly galloping past and which consisted, as I later found out, chiefly of beings who are called 'cossacks' belonging to that same large community there, 'Russia.'

"In the center of this large 'cavalcade' there rolled by what is called a 'Russian phaeton,' harnessed with four horses driven by an unusually fat and 'imposing looking' coachman. This imposing exterior, also quite Russian in manner, was due to the pads put in corresponding parts under his clothes. In this phaeton sat two beings, one of

the type of that country Persia, and the other, a typical what is called 'Russian general.'

"When the said cavalcade had moved off a long way, Mullah first of all uttering his favorite saying: 'So-and-so-and-so-must-be; do-not-do-what-must-not-be,' and having also uttered his favorite exclamation, somewhat resembling "Zrrt!!," he returned to his place and suggested to me that I should do the same, then, having arranged the still smoldering charcoal on his 'Kalyan,' he sighed deeply and pronounced the following tirade, which, as always, was not immediately understandable.

"Just now, in the company of a large number of "well-bred-turkeys," a "crow" of this country passed by, who although one of the chiefs and of high rank, was yet nevertheless ruffled and badly molting.

"During recent times, I don't know why, "high-rank-crows" of this country no longer in general take a single step without these "well-bred-turkeys"; they evidently do this in the hope that maybe, perhaps, the pitiable remains of the feathers would, owing to their being constantly within the powerful radiations of these turkeys, become a little stronger and cease to fall out.'

"Although I understood positively nothing about what he had just said, yet already well knowing his habit of expressing himself first of all allegorically, I was not at all surprised and did not question him, but patiently waited his further explanations.

"And indeed, when after he had pronounced the tirade and had thoroughly finished 'hubble-bubbling,' the water in his 'Kalyan,' he—while giving in his subsequent speech with the 'subtle venom' which is proper to him, a definition of the whole presence and general essence of the beings of the contemporary community 'Persia'—explained to me that he compared the beings of this same community 'Persia' to the birds, crows, while the beings

of the large community 'Russia' who formed just that cortege which had galloped along the street, he compared to the birds, turkeys.

"He developed this thought of his in a long dissertation thus: 'If we analyze impartially and sum up statistically this understanding and picturing which obtain among people of the contemporary civilization concerning the races which populate Europe, in contradistinction to other continents, and make an analogy between these races and birds, then the people who represent the very "Tzimus" of contemporary European civilization, namely, those who arise and dwell on the continent Europe, must infallibly be called peacocks, that is, the birds who have the most beautiful and most gorgeous exterior, while the people who dwell on other continents must be called crows, that is, the most good-for-nothing and dirty of all birds.

"But for those contemporary people who obtain the basis and the required conditions for their arising on the continent of Europe and who are formed on it, but whose subsequent life, and consequently further "stuffing," proceeds for some reason or other on other continents, and also for those contemporary people who, on the contrary, appear on "God's Earth" on any continent and obtain their further "stuffing" under the conditions arising and reigning on the continent Europe, no better "comparison" can be found than the bird turkey.

"This latter bird, more than all other birds, expresses a something which is neither fish, flesh, fowl, nor good red herring, but which represents in itself, as is said, "a-half-with-a-quarter-plus-three-quarters."

"The best representatives of these "turkeys" are the contemporary people of Russia and it was by these turkeys, namely, that one of the chief crows of this country was surrounded who not long ago rapidly passed by us.

“These Russians moreover correspond ideally to this peculiar bird turkey, as the following considerations of mine show:

“Arising and being formed on the continent Asia, but chiefly owing to a clean heredity, organic as well as psychic, forged in the course of many centuries in conditions of existence obtained on the said continent, they become, in all respects, the possessors of the nature of Asiatic people, and consequently they should also at the present time be crows. But in view of the fact that in recent times they have all been striving hard to become Europeans and have with intent been thoroughly stuffing themselves accordingly, they, thereby, little by little, are ceasing to be crows; and as, according to several undoubtedly lawful data, they cannot turn into real peacocks, they, leaving the ‘crows’ behind and not yet reaching to the ‘peacocks,’ are in themselves as I have said, ideally turkeys.

“Although the turkey is a very useful bird for the household, because its meat—if of course the turkey is killed in that special way which people of old nations have there learned thanks to long centuries of practice—is better and more tasty than that of all other birds, yet, in its living state, the turkey is a very strange bird and has a certain very special psyche, to understand which, even though only approximately, is, especially for our people with their half passive minds, quite impossible.

“One of the many specific features of the psyche of this strange bird is that the turkey, why I don’t know, considers it always necessary to swagger, and thus will often for no reason whatever puff himself out.

“Even when nobody is looking at him he swaggers and puffs himself out, though he does so in this case exclusively because of his own imagination and silly dreams.’

“Having said this, Mullah Nassr Eddin got up slowly

and heavily, and again pronouncing his favorite saying: 'So-and-so-this-must-be-it' but this time with the ending 'don't-sit-long-where-you-shouldn't-sit,' took me by the arm and together we descended from the roof.

"Here, my boy, while giving the subtlety of the psychological analysis of our most wise Mullah Nassr Eddin its due, justice demands that it should be said that if these Russians have become such exemplary turkeys, we have, in this case, to blame it only once more on to those beings of the community Germany.

"The beings of Germany were in this case guilty owing to the fact that when they invented their famous aniline dyes, they overlooked one of the specific peculiarities of these dyes.

"The point is that with the help of these dyes it is possible to 'dye all natural colors, except one only, namely, genuine natural black, any other color.

"And it is thanks to this lack of foresight in these German beings that the scandalous misfortune for the poor Russians came about—that is to say, it is owing to the fact that the feathers of the crows are dyed by nature, as it 'unsuspectingly-and-unexpectedly' turned out, just a genuine black, which, even with these aniline dyes invented by themselves, cannot possibly be dyed any other color owing to the said vile imperfection of these dyes—that these poor Russian 'crows' cannot therefore possibly become peacocks. And what is worst of all, having ceased to be crows and not yet having become peacocks, they willy-nilly turn into the bird turkey, which expresses ideally, as has been formulated by our dear teacher, 'Half-with-a-quarter-plus-three-quarters.'

"Well, thanks to the wise definition of the esteemed Mullah Nassr Eddin which he told me himself, I clearly understood for the first time why all the beings of that

large community there, when they reach responsible age become possessors of so sharply dual an individuality.

“But enough about this. Listen further now to the events in which I happened to take part after my arrival in the chief place of existence of the community Russia, then called Saint Petersburg.

“As I have already said, while my acquaintance, the said important Russian, settled up his affairs which had become disorganized during his absence, I began to go about everywhere and meet beings there, of different, as is said, ‘class’ and ‘position,’ in order to study the characteristic particularities of their manners and customs, and to make clear for myself the cause of their so-called ‘organic need’ for alcohol, and the manifest consequences also of the result of its effects on their common presences.

“It is interesting to remark that during these meetings of mine with the various three-brained beings belonging to various ‘castes’ and ‘positions,’ I had already by then constated several times, and it had, after more attentive observation, become quite evident to me, that the majority of them carried in themselves the germ of that ‘particular-functioning-of-their-common-presences’ which had already long before been habitually arising in your favorites owing to a certain combination of two independent causes coming from outside.

“The first of these causes is a common cosmic law which exists under the name of ‘Solioonensius,’ and the second is a sharp deterioration of the conditions of the usual being-existence of the beings on some part of the surface of this planet of yours.

“I speak about that germ of the ‘particular-functioning-of-their-common-presences,’ which after several of their years became molded in the presences of all beings of this community in such a usual form as had already during certain definite periods become in general inherent in

them, and as had become what is called a 'stimulating factor' for their specific manifestations, which also became proper only to three-brained beings of the planet Earth; and the totality of these manifestations among the beings of the large community was this time called there 'Bolshevism.'

"I will explain to you later about this same 'particular-functioning-of-their-common-presences.'

"I touched upon this question in this place only to give you a presentation of the already particularly abnormal conditions of being-existence among which my activities among the beings of this large community flowed at this period during this sojourn of mine in their chief place of existence, St. Petersburg.

"Even before my arrival in this city, I had had in view to actualize one of my intentions, for the fulfillment of which everything that was necessary had been already prepared by me.

"The point is that already long before this I had intended to set up in one or other of their great inhabited spots a 'something,' of the kind of what they call there a 'chemical laboratory,' in which I intended, by means previously decided on beforehand to proceed with special experiments on several deeply concealed aspects of their ever the same strange psyche.

"And so, my boy, when I had stayed in this city and when I discovered that almost half my time there might be free, I decided to make use of the chance of being temporarily 'half-occupied,' and set about the actualization of this intention of mine.

"From the information I obtained, I learned that in order to set up such a laboratory there, it was obligatorily required first of all to have a permit from the local power-possessing beings, and that is why I quickly began to take steps to get this permit.

“The first steps I took showed me that on account of the laws which had been so long before fixed in the process of existence of this community, a permit to have the right to have one’s own chemical laboratory had to be issued there by a certain what is called ‘department’ of one of their what are called ‘ministries.’

“That is why I betook myself to that same department; but it turned out that although the staff of this department acknowledged that it was their obligation to issue that kind of permit, yet they themselves did not know how it had to be done.

“And they did not know this, as I later understood, simply because no one had ever applied to them for this permit, and on this account these unfortunate beings had not acquired the customary for them what is called ‘automatic-habit’ for the manifestation of such a ‘being-duty’ as theirs of this kind.

“Here it must in general be noticed that there during the last centuries almost every ‘being-manifestation’ for the fulfillment of their being-duty in the presences of those beings who become power-possessing is already actualized, thanks exclusively only to the functioning of the data which are formed in them from manifold automatic repetitions of the same thing.

“As regards the power-possessing beings of this community, the crystallization of these peculiar automatic ‘being-data’ at this period of the flow of time, proceeded in them much more intensely than anywhere else, and was expressed so sharply that sometimes it even seemed as if there were completely absent in them in general all data whatsoever for the immediate bringing forth of being-impulses proper in general to beings.

“This crystallization proceeded in them, as I later elucidated, in consequence of the action of the cosmic law

Solioonensius, which cosmic law I some time ago mentioned to you.

“But as to what I said, namely, that nobody applied for a permit to the staff of the mentioned department, this by no means happened because none of the inhabitants of this chief place of existence needed a chemical laboratory; no, on the contrary, never had there been in that town so many similar chemical laboratories as at this very period of the flow of time, and doubtless all the owners of the necessary permits had procured them from somewhere or other in some or other way.

“They could not help having them. It was just for this that there existed in this chief place of their existence, as in general there exists in all large and small communities in times of peace, a particular as they say ‘administrative body,’ which comprises the ‘basic-hope-of-a-complete-bliss-for-power-possessors,’ which they themselves call the ‘gendarmerie’ and ‘police,’ one of the chief obligations of the representatives of which is to see that everyone, for every kind of enterprise there, should have a corresponding permit, and indeed, it must not be supposed that the what are called ‘lynx-eyed’ beings, representatives of the said ‘basic-hope-of-a-complete-bliss-for-power-possessors,’ would ‘let anything slip by’ and allow anywhere any laboratory whatever without the corresponding permit from the power-possessors.

“A basic reason for this seeming contradiction was something quite different.

“It is necessary to tell you that there already in this community the attitude towards the laws and regulations fixed in the past by the beings for ‘normal’—according to their understanding—mutual relationship and in general for ordinary existence, began to become such that only those of the ordinary beings could obtain and profit by everything to which they had objective right who knew

how to act to the contrary, i.e., against laws and regulations existing there.

“Of these private laboratories, such as I wished to set up, not one but thousands could there be had; it was merely necessary to know first of all what abnormal ‘goings’ and ‘comings’ were the practice for procuring the permits for these laboratories, and then to act in accordance with these abnormalities.

“I, however, on account of the short time I had stayed there, had not yet had time to make clear for myself all the subtleties of the ordinary being-existence which had begun in this community, as I said, to become particularly abnormal.

“That is why, when I set out to take steps to get the permit I required, there began for me those endless vexations, or, as they themselves say in such cases, the ‘idiotic dillydallyings’ which were also fixed not long before in the process of their being-existence, and in addition all this turned out in the end to be quite without result and unnecessary.

“It began with this: when I had reached the aforesaid department and addressed myself to the staff there, they all began to eye each other perplexedly and to whisper together, and several of them rummaged through fat tomes in the hope obviously of finding some written rule about the issuing of these permits. Finally the oldest of them came toward me and importantly required from me that I should first of all bring him from a certain other department certain information concerning my personal, as they express it, ‘loyalty.’

“It was from just this that my further endless perambulations began, from one department to another, from, as they say, one administration to another, from one official specialist to another . . . and so on without end.

“Thus the business continued until from the so-called

'district-officer' I had to go to the so-called 'parish priest' and so on, all but to the official city midwife.

"Besides this, one of these departments, why I don't know, required that a certificate issued by another department should be stamped by a third.

"In one department I had to sign a certain paper; in another to answer questions having nothing to do with chemistry; while in a third it was explained to me and I was advised how I must manage with the equipment of the laboratory so as not to be poisoned, and so on and so forth.

"It turned out as I later elucidated, that I had been, without at all suspecting it at the time, with an official among whose obligations was that of dissuading from this 'abominable' intention those who wished to set up chemical laboratories.

"But the most amusing of all was that, for obtaining this permit it was necessary in turn to apply to those official servants who had not even the remotest notion of what in general a laboratory was.

"I do not know how all this would have finished, if, having wasted almost two months, I had not myself in the end thrown up all these foolish hustlings around.

"I threw them all up for a reason which was not without its humor.

"According to the rules of all these senseless dilly-dallyings, I had to get among others a 'paper' from a doctor, official also, certifying that no danger would menace my personal health from my occupation in this laboratory.

"I went to this official doctor; but when he first of all desired to sound me thoroughly and for this requested me to undress entirely so that he might tap me all over with his little hammer, I could not of course in any way consent. And I could not consent to this, because, if I had

bared myself, I should inevitably have betrayed my tail which there on your planet I skillfully hid under the folds of my dress.

“And you of course well understand that if any one of them were to have seen it, then everyone would very soon have known that I was not a being of their planet, after which it would have become already entirely impossible to remain among them and to continue the experiments interesting to me for the elucidation of the strangeness of their psyche.

“That is why I went from this doctor without the ‘paper’ necessary for me, and from that time I threw up everything and no longer tried to obtain a permit to set up my own laboratory.

“In spite of the fact that I went about there everywhere pursuing my special aim, hustling at the same time for the said permit, I nevertheless often met that important Russian, my first acquaintance, who, although he was, as I said, very busy with his own affairs, nevertheless found time to visit me or to receive me at his house.

“At these meetings we almost always talked only about the alcoholism in his fatherland, and about the measures for struggling with this evil.

“From such an exchange of opinion, there each time accumulated in me more and more material, as my impartial observations and studies of all the aspects of the psyche of the local beings were crystallizing in me always newer and newer data concerning them.

“This important Russian laid very great weight on my considerations and remarks on what had already been done by the Trusteeship of People’s Temperance and also concerning the projects of future undertakings, and was always sincerely delighted by the justice of my observations.

“And in the beginning, all my suggestions which he reported at the general meetings of the Trusteeship were always accepted for actualization.

“But when several participants of this Trusteeship accidentally learned that the initiative for many useful measures had issued from me—some foreign doctor or other, not even a European—then every kind of habitual, as it is called ‘intrigue’ and ‘protest’ arose against the proposals coming from me, and also against the head of the Trusteeship himself.

“Those guilty of all the misunderstandings which led up to this sorrowful end to such an important institution as the Trusteeship, created for the welfare of all the three-brained beings of this many-millioned community, were always and in everything the learned beings of ‘new format.’

“The point is that, owing to the insistence of certain hereditary power-possessing beings, there were among the number of the permanent chief participants of this new institution several what are called ‘learned physicians.’

“They happened to be among the leaders of this Trusteeship, in consequence of the fact that in the presences of the hereditary power-possessing beings of that period there had again already become finally fixed and had become the inviolable part of their essence always the same ‘inner overlord’ of theirs, maleficent for the terrestrial three-brained beings, named by them ‘self-calming,’ which by itself became for those unfortunates the sense and aim of their existence. And therefore in order not to make any being-effort at all, they insisted that these learned physicians should also unflinchingly take part in this important institution of great social significance.

“In recent times there, why I don’t know, the beings

there of this profession most often became learned beings of 'new format.'

"It is further also necessary to tell you here that when from among these learned beings of 'new format' some become power-possessing and happen to take up important responsible posts in the process of ordinary existence, they then often serve much more as the sources of every kind of subsequent misunderstanding than the hereditary power-possessing beings.

"And they serve as these sources of misunderstandings obviously in consequence of this, that in the common presences of these beings there are acquired and in a particular way are interwoven the characteristic inherencies which had already become proper to your favorites of three quite different contemporary types, namely, power-possessing beings, learned beings of 'new format,' and the contemporary 'professional physicians.'

"And so, my boy, on the initiative and insistence of several hereditary power-possessing beings of that community, especially on that of those who, although they outwardly still continue to be power-possessing yet in inner significance are only as they are called 'emptied sand boxes' (deflated gasbags), there were called to power for the business of actualizing such a serious task as the 'relative saving' of many millions of beings similar to themselves, those genuine 'stuffed turkeys,' or, as they would be called there, 'upstarts.'

"While at first these same upstarts who had by chance received power carried on among themselves alone every kind of petty 'intrigue' proper to them, it was still for the general undertaking there only 'half-a-calamity,' but when, thanks to every kind of what is called 'subterfuge' also proceeding from them, there also began these intrigues between all the participants of this Trusteeship, and they all split up into different notorious 'parties,'

which pernicious custom there for a successful actualization of every promising beginning is very widely spread, then also such a good beginning as this Trusteeship for the general welfare of contemporary three-brained beings began, as they say, to 'crack at the seams.'

"Those petty 'intrigues' of theirs proceeded in full between the separate parties as well as between the separate members of that absolutely indispensable state organization, just at the time I arrived with my first Russian acquaintance in the chief place of existence of the said community.

"When those 'upstarts' who had accidentally received power learned that many of the 'counsels' and 'indications' on the business of improving the organization proceeded from me, that is, just from a professional like themselves, but who was not included in their so-called corporation, well, just then, understanding well that none of their intrigues and subterfuges could have any significance at all for me, they directed them against the head of the Trusteeship chosen by themselves.

"It is, apropos, very interesting lightly to remark here that, although every kind of data for bringing forth various being-impulses which they should have are in general feebly crystallized in the presence of these contemporary professionals there, then the data which brings forth the impulse called 'corporate feeling' for some reason or other is crystallized and functions in them very strongly.

"And so, my boy, as long as I did not yet know that to be occupied with 'intrigues' and dodges, or, as sometimes they themselves still express it, 'mutually-to-get-rid-of-each-other,' is already unavoidably inherent in power-possessing beings of this community, I still hoped for and patiently awaited that time when eventually the corresponding conditions would give me the possibility of

actualizing my fundamental aim, namely, the possibility of proceeding with the 'elucidatory experiments' on the psyche of the terrestrial beings *en masse*. But when it became definitely clear to me that here in this community under the existing conditions of reciprocal relationships it would be impossible for me to succeed in this, and I also became convinced that it was impossible to get one's own chemical laboratory there honestly, i.e., strictly according to the laws fixed in this community, I decided to remain there no longer, but to depart, in order to seek suitable conditions for my said aim, to some other European community.

"When my first acquaintance, the important Russian, learned about this decision of mine, he was greatly grieved; greatly grieved also were yet several other Russian beings who indeed wished more or less good for their fatherland, and who, during this period, had had time to become clearly convinced that my knowledge and my experience might be very useful for their fundamental aim.

"On the day of my suggested departure, this Trusteeship was preparing to open the big building which, as I have already told you, was just designed for the aim of the struggle against alcoholism and which the beings there on the day of its opening called by the name of their czar, 'The People's Building of the Emperor Nicholas II.'

"On the eve of my departure my first acquaintance, the important Russian, came to me unexpectedly and having sincerely expressed his regret at my departure, begged me very earnestly to postpone it for several days so that after the consecration and opening of the said building he might travel with me and incidentally rest a little from the recent bustle, intrigues, and subterfuges.

"As I had no special reason to hurry, I agreed and postponed my departure for an indefinite time.

“Two days later the opening of this building took place and, having the previous evening received what is called ‘an official invitation,’ I betook myself to that ceremony.

“Well, at this general state solemnity of the contemporary many-millioned community, to which came even he himself, as they call him, ‘His Majesty the Emperor,’ there began there, in respect of my person, what is called ‘Ooretstaknilkaroolni,’ which generally speaking always flows from the totality of the surrounding abnormalities and being formed automatically in the psyche of every one of the three-brained beings of this ill-starred planet, holds them so to say in an ‘exitless magic circle.’

“And the further events proceeded in the following order:

“On the day of the said state solemnity while the ceremony was still proceeding, my first acquaintance the Russian suddenly ran towards me shoving his way through the beings who appeared there in all the blaze of various what are called ‘orders’ and ‘regimentals,’ and in a joyous voice told me that I was to have the ‘happiness’ of being presented to His Majesty the Czar; having said this and speaking rapidly, he hurried away.

“It turned out that at this solemnity there he had had some conversation with the Emperor about me, as a result of which it had been decided that I should be presented to him.

“Such a presentation to the Emperor, Czar, or King is considered there as a very very great piece of luck, and that is why my acquaintance having received such a permission rejoiced beyond words on my behalf.

“Evidently he wished by this presentation to give me great ‘pleasure’ and by this to calm his own conscience, as he considered himself to blame for my unsuccessful stay in this capital.

“After this event, two days passed.

“On the third morning, looking by chance out of the

window of my lodging into the street I saw there quite an unusual commotion; everyone was cleaning, everywhere there was sweeping, many of what are called the 'gendarmerie' and 'police' were walking up and down.

"To my question as to what caused all this, our Ahoon explained to me that on that day, in our street, the arrival of a very important general of that community was expected.

"On this same day, in the afternoon, while I was sitting at home and talking with one of my new acquaintances, the concierge of the house came running in to me, agitated and bewildered, and stammering exclaimed: 'Hi . . . s, his . . . Ex . . . Exce . . . ce . . . ce . . . lency!' But he did not have time to finish before His Excellency himself entered. As soon as the unfortunate concierge saw him appear, he appeared as if struck dumb by lightning, and then, having pulled himself together, he hurriedly, as it is said there, 'backed' out of the room.

"But His Noble Excellency himself, with a very friendly smile, although with a shade of what is called 'hauteur' characteristic of all the power-possessing beings of that community at that time, came towards me, at the same time examining with great curiosity the 'antiques' which were in my room, and, shaking me in a special way by the wrist, sat down in my favorite armchair.

"Afterward, continuing to examine the antiques, he said:

"'You will in a day or two be presented to our "Great Autocrat," and since it is I who attend to these affairs I have come to you just to explain to you how and what you must do on such a great and important occasion of your life.'

"Having said this, he suddenly stood up and approaching what is called a china figure of old Chinese workmanship which stood in a corner of my room, he exclaimed

with impulsive rapture which thrilled his whole presence: 'How charming! . . . Where did you get this marvel of ancient wisdom . . . ?'

"And not ceasing to look at the said figure and giving himself up to the feeling of his rapture, or, more strictly speaking, with all his feelings coursing together through him, he further continued:

"I myself am very much interested in all ancient art, but chiefly in Chinese, and that is why, of the five rooms given up to my collection, three are filled with productions of ancient Chinese work alone.'

"Continuing to speak in this strain about his adoration for the production of ancient Chinese masters, he without ceremony again sat down in my armchair and began to enlarge upon antiques in general, their value and where they are to be found.

"During this conversation he suddenly and hastily took his watch from his pocket, automatically looked at it, stood up quickly and, once on his feet, said:

"How vexing! I am obliged to interrupt our chat, interesting to the highest degree, as I must hurry home where doubtless the great friend of my youth and his charming wife are already waiting for me.

"He is here for a short while, passing through on his way abroad from the provinces, and I have not seen him since we served in the same regiment and received different appointments, I to the Court, and he to a civil post.'

"He afterward further added: 'And as regards the instructions I am required to give you, about which I had come to you, I will send my adjutant this very day, and he will explain everything to you, and no worse than I perhaps would.'

"After this, with fussy self-importance, he left me.

"And indeed, on the evening of the very same day, as

His Noble Excellency had promised me, one of his adjutants came to my house who was still, as is said there, a 'young man,' that is a being who had only quite recently attained to responsible age. This adjutant of his who came had the very marked specific type of a terrestrial three-brained being whom in recent times among your favorites one has often come across, and who is very well defined by the words *mama's* and *papa's* darling.

"This former *mama's* darling, when he arrived and began to speak to me, manifested himself at first towards me quite automatically according to the data fixed in his common presence by the rules enforcedly inculcated into him of what are called *bon ton*; and when a little later it became clear to his being-rumination that I belonged neither to his own caste nor to a higher one, but appeared to be one of those beings who according to the abnormal understanding of the beings of that community are considered little higher than what are called 'savages,' he immediately changed his tone and again quite automatically began to manifest himself towards me according to the data for 'commanding' and 'ordering about,' data also already fixed in the common presences of the beings of that community of that period who belonged to that caste, and he began to point out how I must 'enter,' 'leave,' and 'move,' and when and what words must be spoken.

"Besides the fact that in the course of two hours he had shown me by his own example how, namely, one had to manifest, he declared to me that he would return on the morrow and he ordered me to practice, so that, as he expressed himself, no misunderstanding at all might arise which might lead to where even 'Makar did not drive his goats.'

"When on the day of my, as they call it, 'supreme presentation' I arrived there where the chief of this large community had the place of his residence, I was met at

the railway station itself by 'His High Excellency' in person, who had arrived there accompanied by five or six of his adjutants, and from that moment he himself began—of course quite without the participation of, as it is called, his 'personal-subjective-initiative,' but guided only by automatic habit acquired by him, thanks to the doing of always one and the same thing—to subjugate all my separate spiritualized parts and all the self-manifestations of my common presence, taking it as it were under the directive of his own 'I.'

"From this moment, I had, in the sense of my 'outer manifestations,' as our esteemed Mullah Nassr Eddin would say, to 'dance in everything to his tune.'

As soon as we had left the station and were seated in the carriage, he immediately began to show me and to prompt me as to what and how I had to act and speak and what I had not to do or say.

"And when later, in that hall where the celebrated presentation took place, he further showed and directed my presence . . . about this we can neither speak now in the language of a Scheherazade, nor describe it with the pen of a Mr. Canineson.

"In the hall every movement, every step I made, even to the blinking of my eyelids, were seen in advance, and prompted to me by this important general.

"However, in spite of all the absurdity of this procedure, if one takes into account that the perfection of a being depends on the quality and quantity of his inner experiencings, then objective justice demands that due must be given for this to your favorites, that on that day they compelled me, of course, unconsciously, to undergo and to feel perhaps more than I had undergone and felt during all the centuries of my personal sojourn there among them.

"However that may be, I must yet say that having

agreed to this 'famous presentation' for the purpose of observation and investigation of the peculiar and such a 'contorted' psyche of your favorites, and after all the 'great agitation' which I had lived through on that day, I finally breathed freely only in the carriage of the train after my tormentors, particularly that important general, had left me alone by myself.

"In the course of the whole of that day, I was so occupied with the fulfillment of all the innumerable foolish manipulations required from me and which fatigued me in view of my declining years, that I did not even notice what the unfortunate Emperor there looked like or how he manifested himself in this comedy.

"Now, my boy, if you will strive to assimilate well the information about the subsequent events which happened to me and which were the results of this famous presentation of mine to His Majesty the Emperor, then you will probably acquire the possibility of clearly picturing to yourself and well understand how, there among your favorites, particularly in this large community Russia at that period, their what is called 'individual significance,' particularly in recent centuries, began to be appraised and be built up for the majority of these unfortunates always exclusively on the basis of the outer ephemeral as they are called 'Vietro-yretznel,' as, in the given case, it similarly took place in relation to me.

"This gradual acquiring of the habit of judging the merits of beings according to the outer ephemeral appearance in all other beings, developed and continued to develop their imagination, which became strengthened about this, that just in this consists the acquisition of 'being-individuality,' and all began subjectively to strive only for this.

"That is why at the present time, all of them from the very beginning of their arising gradually lose from their

common presences even the 'taste' and 'desire' for what is called 'objective-being-Being.'

"The manifestations of the mentioned 'Vietro-yretznel' personally in relation to my person began to have their action already from the very morning of the following day, in this sense that every data for 'being-notion' about my personality which had been before this already soundly fixed in the presences of all the beings there who knew me, suddenly sharply changed, thanks only to this 'objectively maleficent' official presentation of me to their highest power-possessing beings.

"My personal significance and their notions about all my qualities and merits also changed for their individuality; I suddenly became for all 'important' and 'wise,' 'extraordinary' and 'interesting,' and so on and so forth; that is, the possessor of all kinds of abnormal being-qualities thought out by themselves.

"As a very characteristic example which will well make clear to you what I have just said, the following illustration may serve:

"The proprietor of that shop where, before going to my business, I bought the provisions for my kitchen, wished on the first morning after this, as is sometimes said there, 'royal audience' of mine, to bring, happen what may, my purchases home to me himself. All the police standing at the street corners in that district in which I temporarily dwelt, and who already knew me well as a newcomer physician, began at the sight of me, while still standing some way off, to salute just as they saluted that important general of theirs.

"The same evening the chief of that department to which I had first of all applied, himself personally brought me to my house that unfortunate permit, giving me the right to have my own laboratory, and to receive which I had languished for three months waiting on the door

steps of every kind of 'official' and 'unofficial' establishment. And on the second day I received yet four other permits for this from various departments of other ministries into whose province it did not at all enter to issue such permits, but to whom on account of this same dilly-dallying of theirs I had had to apply during my senseless hustlings.

"The owners of the houses, shopkeepers, children, and in general all who dwelt in the same street as I did, became as amiable with me as if I intended to leave each of them a large 'American legacy,' and so on and so forth.

"After this 'Emptykralnian' happening to me, I, by the way, further learned that this unfortunate czar of theirs also always prepares himself for such official meetings with beings strange to him.

"Of these official meetings like this he has very many, almost every day and even several times a day: here, a parade of the troops; there, an 'audience' with the ambassador of some other emperor; in the morning, a 'delegation'; at noon, a 'presentation' such as mine; later a 'reception' of different what are called 'representatives-of-the-people'; and with each of these it is necessary for him to talk, or even to make them an entire speech.

"As each word of every such terrestrial 'czar' can have and often does have serious consequences not only for the beings of that community of whom he is czar, but also for the beings of other communities, therefore each word must be thought out from every side.

"Well, for this, around these emperors or czars who become such by hereditary rights or by election, there are many specialists from among the ordinary three-brained beings there, in order that they may prompt them as to what they must do and say in every circumstance; and these promptings and directions must be carried out in such a way that the strangers may not notice that their

emperor or czar manifests not from his own but from others' initiative.

"And in order to remember all this, these czars must of course also practice.

"And what it means to practice, you can probably already picture to yourself after what I have just told you. I understood this with all my Being, when I prepared myself for my illustrious presentation.

"During my existence on that planet, such a preparation by the way was necessary for me personally only once. Were such preparations necessary every day and for every separate occasion, then may one be spared from experiencing such a merciless fate.

"I personally at least would not under any conditions be in the skin of such a terrestrial emperor or czar, and would neither wish it for my very worst enemy nor for the enemy of my nearest.

"After this unforgettable 'supreme presentation' of mine, I very soon left St. Petersburg for other parts of the continent of Europe and began to have as the chief places of my existence various cities of the countries which were situated both on that same continent Europe as well as on other continents. I was again later, many times, but for other affairs, in the same community Russia, where during that period of the flow of time their great process there of reciprocal-destruction took place and the destruction of everything already attained by them, which this time, as I have already told you, was called by them 'Bolshevism.'

"You remember I promised to relate to you about the fundamental real causes of this archphenomenal process.

"Well, it is necessary to tell you that this grievous phenomenon arises there thanks to two independent factors, the first of which is the cosmic law Solioonensius, and the

second is always the same abnormal conditions of ordinary being-existence established by them themselves.

“In order that you should the better understand about both these factors, I will explain to you about each of them separately, and will begin by the cosmic law Solioonensius.

“First of all you must be told that all the three-brained beings, on whatever planet they may arise, and whatever exterior coating they may receive, always await the manifestations of the action of this law with impatience and with joy, somewhat how your favorites await what are called their feasts of ‘Easter,’ ‘Bairam,’ ‘Zadik,’ ‘Ramadan,’ ‘Kaialana,’ and so on.

“The only difference is in this, that your favorites await these feasts of theirs with impatience because on these ‘holydays’ it has become customary among them to allow themselves to be more ‘jolly’ and to ‘booze’ freely; while the beings of the other planets await the action of Solioonensius with impatience because, thanks to it, the need for evolving, in the sense of the acquiring of Objective-Reason by them, increases in them by itself.

“As regards the causes which bring forth this same action of this cosmic law, they are for each planet different and always flow from and depend upon what is called the ‘common cosmic Harmonious-Movement’; moreover, frequently for your planet Earth, what is called the ‘center-of-gravity-of-causes’ is the ‘periodic tension’ of the sun of its system, which tension proceeds in its turn thanks to the influence upon this sun of a neighboring solar system, which exists under the name of ‘Baleaooto.’

“In this latter system however, such a center-of-gravity-of-causes arises because among the number of its ‘concentrations’ there is a great comet Solni, which, according to certain known combinations of the common-cosmic Harmonious-Movement at times approaches on its falling very near to its sun Baleaooto, which is forced by this

to make a 'strong tension' in order to maintain the path of its own falling. This tension provokes the tension of the suns of the neighboring systems, among the number of which is the system Ors; and when the sun Ors strains itself not to change its path of falling inherent to it, this sun Ors in its turn provokes the same tension in all the concentrations of its own system, among which is also the planet Earth.

"The tension in all the planets acts also on the common presences of all beings arising and breeding on them, always engendering in the beings, besides desires and intentions of which they are not aware, the feeling called 'sacred Iabolioonosar,' or as your favorites would say, the feeling of religiousness, namely, that 'being-feeling' which at times appears in the desire and striving for, as I have already said, speedier self-perfecting in the sense of Objective-Reason.

"It is interesting that when this sacred feeling, or another similar to it, which was also engendered by a certain common cosmic actualization, proceeds in the common presences of your favorites, then they accept it as a symptom of certain of their numerous diseases, and in the given case, for example, they call this feeling 'nerves.'

"It is necessary to remark that such an impulse inherent in the presence of all three-brained beings of our Great Universe formerly arose and became actualized almost normally in the majority of terrestrial beings of that time, namely, from the time of the removal of the organ Kundabuffer from the common presences of the three-brained beings of the planet Earth right up to the second Transapalnian-perturbation.

"But later, among the number of chief evils which flow from the conditions of ordinary being-existence established by them themselves, specially when in the presences of every terrestrial three-brained being, there began to be-

come predominant the 'evil-inner-God' of theirs I mentioned, named there self-calming, then it occurred that in them under the influence of the action of Solioonensius, instead of the desire and striving for a speedier self-perfection a something began to arise such as they themselves characterize by the words 'need of freedom,' which chiefly serves the cause of the arising there of these same grievous processes of theirs similar to this last 'Bolshevism.'

"I will explain to you somewhat later how they represent to themselves this famous freedom of theirs, and now I will only tell you that that feeling which arises from the action of Solioonensius strengthens in them the need for some or other general change in the conditions of their ordinary external being-existence which until this was somehow in them.

"After the second Transapalnian perturbation to this ill-starred planet of yours, that is, 'after-the-loss-of-Atlantis,' the action of the cosmic law Solioonensius in the general presences of these favorites of yours was actualized at least forty times and almost from the very beginning, each time, thanks already to this strange 'need of freedom' which has since been fixed in the majority of them, almost the same proceeded as in recent years still proceeds on that part of the surface of your planet on which the totality of the existing groups is called 'Russia.'

"Here it is extremely important also to notice that the existence itself of these terrifying processes could not in any way take place there among the three-brained beings of the planet Earth if those data which had remained intact in their subconsciousness for the engendering of the being-impulse conscience, to which data the Most Saintly Ashiata Shiemash was the first to turn his attention and upon which he relied for the fulfillment of his mission, had taken part in the functioning of that consciousness of theirs which has become habitual for them during their waking state.

“Only in consequence of the fact that the data for the sacred impulse of being-conscience do not take part in the function of this consciousness of theirs, the actions of the law Solioonensius, just as well as of other inevitable cosmic laws, are molded into such abnormal and for themselves pitiable forms.

“Although the whole totality of causes serves as the sources for the arising of the second factor, yet in my opinion the basic cause also in the given case is nevertheless this fact, that their famous ‘subdivision-into-castes’ becomes established among them regarding their mutual relationship among themselves, which subdivision has constantly existed there with the exception only of that period when there was definitely rooted among them the results of the Most Saintly Labors of Ashiata Shiemash.

“The difference is only in this, that in former centuries the division into different castes proceeded from the consciousness and intention of several separate individuals there, while now this proceeds quite automatically without the participation of anyone’s will or anyone’s consciousness.

“Now, my boy, I find it opportune to explain to you a little about this, namely, in what way and in what gradations these favorites of yours became automatically sorted out from their different celebrated castes, and how they later already began to subdivide themselves into these castes.

“When, according to various chance circumstances, and wherever significant groups of them became concentrated and they exist together, then several of them—in whom firstly for some reason or other the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer had been previously well crystallized, the totality of which crystallizations in general gives to their common presences the impulses for what is called ‘cunning,’ and secondly, in whose hands at the given time there appear for some reason or other

many different, what are called 'terrifying means,' or what they themselves call 'weapons'—quickly set themselves apart from other beings and putting themselves at their head, constitute the beginnings of what are called the 'ruling class.'

"And further, since in all the three-brained beings of the planet Earth, and particularly of recent periods, the sacred being-impulse called conscience does not take part in the functioning of their general consciousness, in consequence of which in them there is absent even the very need for making any conscious being-effort at all—then they, that is, the beings who had set themselves apart and who had assigned themselves to the ruling class, profiting by the said terrifying means, compel other beings of the given groupings to produce for them even those efforts which every being should inevitably actualize in ordinary being-existence.

"And other beings of these groupings, also not wishing for the same reasons personally to produce these 'being-efforts,' no, not even for others, and at the same time being afraid of the mentioned terrifying means of the beings of the ruling class, begin to have recourse to all kinds of cunning in order that, as is said there, to 'load-on-one-another's-backs' such being-efforts as are inevitably required for the beings of the ruling class.

"And as a result the beings of every such grouping usually sort themselves out gradually and fall into diverse categories according to the degree of skill of their artfulness. And so from the division of the beings into categories of this kind, there just begins in the following generations a subdivision and an assigning of each other into these famous castes of theirs.

"From this assigning of each other into castes of diverse kinds, there is already by itself infallibly crystallized in the common presence of each of them in relation to the

beings who belong to all other castes that being-data which is called 'hate,' just that data which was never in any other beings in the whole of our Great Universe, and which in its turn continually engenders in the common presence of everyone, those impulses 'shameful' for the three-brained beings which they themselves call 'envy,' 'jealousy,' 'adultery,' and many other similar impulses.

"And so, my boy, these terrifying processes of reciprocal-destruction and of the destruction of everything already attained by them there, proceed partly from this, that in those periods when in their common presences the action of the cosmic law Solioonensius becomes evident, besides the already mentioned need for freedom, in them, on the one hand, the intensity of the action of the data for engendering constantly the impulse of 'timidity' before power-possessors automatically diminishes, which data has already become inherent in their common presences, and on the other hand the intensity of the action of that said strange being-data increases, which data provokes 'hate' in the given case in relation to the beings who belong to other castes.

"That is why I said that this subdivision of theirs into castes which bring about the totality of the results of these 'unique-strange-being-data' which always increase in their functionings and which flow, as you may have already, from all that I have told you, doubtless been convinced, also from the conditions of their abnormal ordinary being-existence, just serves chiefly as the second factor for the arising of these terrifying processes.

"These terrible processes usually arise and flow in the following sequence:

"It always begins with this, that several beings from one or another grouping, namely, those in whom for some reason or other there were previously crystallized data stronger than in other beings—which data engender the

mentioned strange impulses in relation to the beings who belong to other castes, particularly to the beings who belong to the caste of the 'ruling-class'—seeing and feeling reality more than others under the influence of the action of Solioonensius they begin as is said there to 'clamor,' and these 'clamoring orators' become in relation to those around them such as are at the present time there usually called 'leaders.'

"And further, thanks on the one hand to this clamor and, on the other hand, thanks to the action of always the same cosmic law Solioonensius, which action is always combined abnormally in the presences of all of them, others also begin to clamor. When these 'clamorers' among the ordinary beings begin already, excessively cacophonically, to act upon what are called 'the-effeminate-nerves-of-the-left-half' of several of the power-possessing beings of the given community, and these latter order those whose job it is to grease with what is called 'Scottish cream' the navels of several particularly loud-voiced clamorers, then there begin these excesses of theirs which, progressively increasing, reach their zenith, yet to their misfortune ultimately always lead to nothing.

"These processes of theirs, if they had even but a little improved the existence of beings of subsequent generations, then perhaps, from the point of view of a strict impartial observer, they might even not have appeared to be so terrifying, yet to the misfortune of all three-brained beings of our Great Universe, the calamity is just in this that as soon as the 'blissful action' of this cosmic lawful manifestation ceases, and these terrifying processes come to an end, then there again begins the old story and their ordinary being-existence becomes 'more bitter' than before, and, parallel with this, there also deteriorates what is called their 'sane-awareness-of-the-sense-and-aim-of-their-existence.'

“This latter deteriorates in my opinion chiefly because, after these processes, the leading beings of the former ruling class are usually replaced by beings who proceed from other different castes, and who before this last process did not have in the persons of their representatives, either of the present or past generations, anything in common either consciously or unconsciously with that being-manifestation in which is included the ability to lead the outer and now and then even the inner process of the being-existence of surrounding beings, who although ‘similar to them,’ yet in the sense of Reason had not yet attained to their degree.

“Justice demands it to be admitted that although in the common presences of the three-brained beings there of the old ruling class the data present in their subconsciousness for the engendering of real being-conscience also did not take part in the functioning of their what is called waking-consciousness, yet, at least, they usually have the habit of ruling, acquired by heredity and improving automatically from generation to generation.

“In the presences of the beings who had newly attained to power not only is real being-conscience absent, as it was also absent in the beings of the former ruling class, but further, in them in addition, those ‘charms’ begin particularly stormily to manifest and give extraordinary and terrifying results, which ‘charms’ are crystallized in general in the presences of terrestrial three-brained beings especially of recent times in consequence of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer, such as ‘vanity,’ ‘pride,’ ‘self-conceit,’ ‘self-love,’ and others, which, as they had as yet hardly ever been satisfied to a sufficient degree, are in them in their functionings, particularly new.

“To these terrestrial beings who become impromptu power-possessing and who have not any hereditary data at all in themselves even for the automatic ability to rule,

one of the sayings of our dear Teacher can well be applied, which he expresses in the following words:

“I never yet met that idiot who, accustomed to shuffle in a pair of old shoes, would feel comfortable in smart new ones.’

“And really, my boy, when, each time on the planet Earth, the action of Solioonensius ceases, and their ‘relatively normal’ existence, already somehow established, again begins among your favorites, then the ‘newly-baked-power-possessing’ beings usually cut those capers thanks to which the birth rate of what are called ‘slugs,’ ‘snails,’ ‘lice,’ ‘mole crickets,’ and many other similar parasites who destroy everything good, each time always increases more and more on that planet.

“As I have begun to speak about Bolshevism, then I will relate to you here on this subject, in order yet once again to give you an example of one peculiarity of the being-existence of your favorites which had already become fully proper to them, about one of their naïve arguments which is not without its humor.

“This naïveté of theirs which may arise through an already excessively wretched logical confrontative being-rumination consists in this, that although all events there without exception, in the sense of mutual relationships among themselves, proceeded during the last two centuries exclusively already by themselves without any participation of the consciousness or intention of whomever it may be of the contemporary beings, they nevertheless always ascribe with certainty and even with jealousy all the results, good as well as bad, flowing from these events to one or another among them similar to themselves.

“And such an abnormality which had become fixed in the totality of their spiritualized parts resulted from the following causes.

“First of all, from their common presences there grad-

ually totally disappeared all those being-data, the totality of which in general is capable of engendering in the presences of beings a property called 'presentiment of the future,' in consequence of which they are entirely deprived of the possibility, in any degree whatever of foreseeing imminent events; secondly, having a narrow what is called 'horizon' and a 'short memory,' they not only know nothing about long-past events on their planet, but even do not remember about that which proceeded quite recently—almost even yesterday; and thirdly, these cosmic laws are unknown to them, thanks to which there chiefly arise those sorrowful events which proceed among them. Owing to all this, these same contemporary favorites of yours are sure in all their presences that this terrifying process, which they call Bolshevism, proceeded for the first time on their planet and that nothing like this already 'darling' civilization of theirs had ever existed previous to them; and they are even sure that this has happened thanks only to the evolution of the gradually progressing reason of the beings similar to themselves of their planet.

"Their confrontative argument on the subject of similar processes which had taken place many times in the past on their planet may serve as a very good example for the illustration and characterization of the phenomenal dullness and bluntness of that being-rumination which they have.

"According to the common-sense of every three-brained being, similar processes had to proceed, and since I became interested in the strange psyche of these favorites of yours and occupied myself with every aspect of the observation of them, I myself have been a witness as I have said, no less than forty times, of exactly similar processes which I would call the process of the 'destruction-of-everything-within-sight.'

"It is interesting to notice that almost half of all these

terrifying processes proceeded not very far from that place where their, as they themselves call it, 'cultured existence' is now concentrated; they proceeded on that part of the surface of their planet which they name Egypt.

"These terrifying processes proceeded on this same Egypt so often, in consequence of the fact that this part of the surface of your planet, during the course of long periods of time, found itself in relation to the common-cosmic Harmonious-Movement in the position of what is called the 'center-of-gravity-radiations,' and that is why the influence of the cosmic law Solioonensius often acted on the presence of the three-brained beings breeding there, and often brought forth in them such an abnormality.

"A parallel comparison of the real data concerning the events which took place on the same Egypt and those data about them which became fixed in the being-representation and understanding of almost every responsible being of famous contemporary 'culture,' and which are known to them, as it were, thanks to their already 'perfected reason' might serve as an obvious illustrative example of from what general data their 'logical mentation' at the period of their responsible existence is built up and consists, and likewise gives me the possibility yet once again to notice and emphasize to you all the maleficence in an objective sense of their usage, which was finally fixed in the process of their ordinary existence, and which they themselves call by the high-sounding words, 'education' and 'schooling' of the growing generation.

"The point is that, among the number of all possible kinds of ephemeral fantastic informations from the totality of which, as a result, their strange Reason proper to them alone is formed there, there is likewise the history of this same Egypt.

"This fantastic history evidently thought out by some

or other candidate for Hasnamuss individuals among them, was even made for them what is called an 'obligatory subject' in all educational establishments, in which this 'history,' among other similar 'stupidities,' is strongly 'hammered' into their separate concentrations for the functioning of spiritual perceptions and manifestations, that is into what they themselves would call the 'brains' of these unfortunate future responsible beings; and further, when they become such, these 'fantastic-informations-learned-by-them-parrotlike' by compulsion serve them as material for being-associations and for 'logical-confrontative-mentation.'

"That is why, my boy, at the present time there on that ill-fated planet, every being who has already reached responsible age, instead of the real knowledge which every normal three-brained being should have concerning the events which took place on their planet in the past, knows about everything in the same way in which, as in the present case, he ruminates with his being-Reason and 'unconsciously' becomes aware with all his being about this same Egypt.

"There's no gainsaying it, each one of the already, according to them, responsible three-brained beings of this strange planet, already knows thanks to their system of education and schooling, the history of the beings who existed in the past on this Egypt.

"Yet how, thanks to the said means of perception of informations which they themselves call 'learning-parrot-like,' he knows this, and what totality of the being-representation about this 'results' from all three of his spiritualized being-parts, you may picture to yourself with your own eyes, and clearly understand from the following illustration of mine.

"Almost every one of them 'knows' that among ancient Egyptians there were twenty-four dynasties. But if any one

of them is asked, 'Why are there so many dynasties among them?' it would then appear that he had never even thought about it.

"Further if one continues to insist on an answer, then this same being who up to now knew and was sure with all his being that there were twenty-four dynasties among the ancient Egyptians, he at best—of course on the condition if one helps him to be able to be sincere and to express aloud associations flowing in his mentation—reveals his logical mentation in some such way:

"Among the Egyptians there were twenty-four dynasties. . . .

"Well . . .

"This proves that among the Egyptians there existed a monarchical state organization and that the position of the "king" passed by inheritance from father to son, and as it was customary that the kings of one generation should have the same family name, and that all the kings who had this name composed one dynasty, then therefore they had as many different dynasties of kings as there were family names' . . . very 'understandable,' and as 'clear' as the 'patch on the baggy trousers' of the honorable Mullah Nassr Eddin.

"And if any of the beings of contemporary 'culture' infallibly desires and will continue to 'pant' in order to explain well to his Reason why among these ancient Egyptians the family name of their kings changed so often, then again, at very best, his being-mentation will associate approximately in the following sequence. He will say:

"Evidently in olden times in this Egypt it often happened that the kings, or as they are named there Pharaohs, grew tired of reigning and abdicated their power—and this abdication in all probability proceeded in the following way and approximately under the following circumstances.

“Let us suppose that some Pharaoh or other named “John Geoffrey” lived peacefully and with full satisfaction, and ruled over all the Egyptians.

“Well, once this same king or Pharaoh John Geoffrey felt a very great “weariness” from this reigning of his, and one sleepless night, having pondered over his “kingly position” first of all constated and realized with all his being that, wish it or not, one grows tired of reigning, and that this occupation, in general, is an extremely trying “job” and could not be said to be, for his personal felicity, either useful or safe.

“The Pharaoh John Geoffrey became impressed with this realization and, profiting by the experience of his existence in the past, decided to try and find out how to “prevail upon” somebody or other, so that this “other” might deliver him from the said, for him, undesirable weariness.

“To this end, he probably invited some or other still ordinary John Geoffrey to comè to him, and in a very polite way spoke to him, roughly as follows:

““My highly honorable and incomparably kind John Geoffrey, I frankly confess to you, as to my only friend and subject worthy of my trust, that this kingdom over which I rule has already grown too wearisome for me and this has happened perhaps because I am already extremely tired.

““As regards my dear son and heir, to whom I might now hand over the kingdom, he, speaking between ourselves, is, in spite of his very strong and healthy appearance, in fact neither one nor the other.

““You as a father known for his love for his posterity will surely understand if I tell you that I very much love my son and heir, and that I would not like him to reign and get tired as I have; wherefore, I have just decided to propose to you, as a faithful subject and personal friend,

to deliver me and my son from reigning and to take this high obligation upon yourself."

"And since evidently this still ordinary John Geoffrey was firstly, as is said there, a "good sport," and secondly being a "rascal" who had much 'vanity,' he with tears in his eyes shrugged his shoulders—"If I must be lost, then let me be lost"—consented, and from the very next day began to reign.

"As the family name of this second John Geoffrey was different, therefore on the very next day the number of Egyptian dynasties was increased by yet one more.

"And so, as many Pharaohs of this Egypt often grew tired and, loving their sons, did not desire the same for them, they renounced their kingdoms in this way to others, and hence so many dynasties "piled up" there.'

"In reality, however, the change of dynasty in this Egypt did not proceed so simply, and in the intervals between two dynasties there proceeded such perturbations in comparison with which this contemporary Bolshevism is 'merely child's play.'

"In the heat of this contemporary Bolshevism, I happened several times to be an eyewitness of the sincere indignation of several of those who, for some reasons, of course personally independent of them, did not happen to take part in this same process, and who could therefore half-consciously observe from the outside and with all their presences grow sincerely indignant at the actions of the individual beings similar to themselves who were active persons in this terrifying process, namely, at the action of those individuals similar to them, whom on this occasion they called, and still up to now call 'Bolsheviks.'

"In my opinion, it will do no harm here, apropos, to tell you that that being-experiencing of theirs which is excellently characterized by the words, 'vainly-to-grow-sincerely-indignant,' also appears to be one of the unfortu-

nate particularities of the psyche of these ill-fated three-brained beings who please you, especially of the contemporary ones.

“Thanks only to this physical abnormality, there gradually become more deranged in their common presences many functionings, both of their planetary body, already deranged without this, and of their ‘body-Kesdjan’—if of course this second being-body is already coated in them and has attained to the required, what is called, ‘individuality.’

“And such an abnormality of their psyche, namely, ‘vainly-to-grow-indignant,’ or as they themselves say ‘vainly-to-grow-agitated,’ also flows from this, that from their common presences there has already long since disappeared the ‘being-horizon’ proper to be present in the three-brained beings, as well as the ‘instinctive-sensing-of-reality-in-its-real-light.’

“On account of the absence in their psyche of these two particularities, they could not even approximately suspect that individuals similar to themselves were in no way the cause of these terrifying processes there, and that these processes of their ill-fated planet proceed from two inevitable great causes. The first of these causes is just the cosmic law Solioonensius, entirely independent of them; and the second cause, partly dependent on them, consists in this that, thanks to the totality of all the results of the abnormal conditions of ordinary being-existence established by themselves, which still continue to be crystalized in their common presences, the data for bringing forth the sacred impulse ‘conscience’ do not in general take part in any of them in the functioning of their ordinary waking state, in consequence of which the action of the first cause takes just this terrible form.

“They, as I have already said, could not even approximately consider and understand that, during these com-

mon planetary terrifying processes, individual persons are in no way the cause, and only by chance happen to be in those posts, the occupation of which, on account of the conditions of mutual existence which had already been established, compels them to manifest themselves in one or other role, the results of which roles, according to law-conformity entirely independent of them themselves, are cast into these or other forms.

“In the heat of this last process of theirs, namely, during this Russian Bolshevism, the contemporary beings of other communities grew very sincerely agitated when the beings, who by chance had become as it were ‘active’ in this distressing process, gave orders to other ordinary beings, as it is said, to ‘shoot’ any Tom, Dick, or Harry.

“For the clarity of my further explanation concerning these terrifying processes of your unfortunate favorites, you must be further told about this, that this last process proceeded and until today continues to proceed on a large area of the surface of this ill-fated planet, and that during recent times these favorites of yours have very greatly increased in quantity. If therefore we compare the quantity of the contemporary three-brained beings who have been destroyed during this last process, with those destroyed in the previous process, then this last process will indeed seem ‘child’s play.’

“In order that you may better understand this and compare those former processes with this contemporary Bolshevism, I will now give you a couple of little scenes from former history, from, let us say, the Egypt I have already mentioned.

“When, in one of the intervals between the dynasties of these Egyptian Pharaohs or kings, there proceeded in Egypt a process such as this contemporary Bolshevism, the chief committee of the ‘revolutionaries’ announced to all the population of that country among other things,

that 'elections' would soon begin for the chiefs of the large and small points of theirs, or as they say 'towns' and 'villages,' and that these elections would proceed on the following principles:

"Those were to be elected as chiefs for the towns and villages who would put in their 'sacred' vessels more of what are called 'kroahns' than others; a kroahn was the name given then in Egypt to sacrificial offerings.

"The point is that, according to what is called the 'religion' of the beings of this country, it was the custom among others during 'religious ceremonies' which proceeded in special places to put before each ordinary being who went to these ceremonies special 'clay vessels,' so that each ordinary being there had to put into these sacred vessels each time after the utterances of certain prayers, vegetables or fruit specially designated for the given day.

"Well, these 'worthy' things for offering as sacrifices were then called kroahns. In all probability this 'manipulation' was devised by the 'theocrats' of that time as a profitable item for the welfare of their, as they are called, 'sycophants.'

"In that decree about which I have just told you, it was stated that on that occasion kroahns had to consist of the eyes of 'outcasts' by which word the ordinary three-brained beings there called those beings behind their backs who belonged to the caste of the ruling class, by which name then all the beings of this caste 'wholesale' were called without excluding the beings of the 'passive half,' children or old folk.

"Further in this announcement it was stated that he who would have on the day of the elections the most kroahns in his sacred vessel would be appointed as chief of the whole of Egypt, and in the remaining towns and villages those would be appointed as chiefs who in their

sacred vessels had the correspondingly greatest number of kroahns.

“You may picture to yourself, my boy, what on that day began to be accomplished everywhere on that Egypt, in order to have in their sacred vessels the greatest number of eyes of the beings who belonged in that period of the flow of time to the caste of the ruling class.

“On another occasion also there in Egypt, I became a witness of a not less terrifying scene.

“For a clear representation about this also terrifying scene, it is first of all necessary to tell you that there, that is on this Egypt, there was formerly in every one of their large points or ‘towns’ a large square on which proceeded all kinds of public, as they are called, ‘religious’ and ‘military’ ceremonies, where during these ceremonies were gathered masses of the beings from the whole of Egypt.

“These beings, and specially the masses of beings who belonged at the given moment to the weak castes, impeded the ceremonies, and therefore a certain Pharaoh ordered ropes to be stretched around these squares so that the beings who belonged to the ‘simple’ castes should not disturb the progress of the ceremony.

“But when the said ropes were stretched, it soon became evident that they would not withstand the pressure of the crowd and might often break. Then the Pharaoh ordered what are called ‘metal ropes’ to be made, whereupon those who are called ‘priests’ there, consecrated them and gave them the name of ‘sacred cables.’

“These sacred cables around the squares for the public ceremonies, particularly in the large towns of Egypt, had at that time a colossal length, sometimes reaching to one ‘centrotino,’ or, as the contemporary beings of your planet would say, ten miles long.

“Well, I was a witness of how a crowd of ordinary

Egyptian beings began to string on to one of these sacred cables—just like an Asiatic shislik—the beings, without distinction of sex or age, who up till then had belonged to the ruling class.

“And the very same night, with the help of forty pairs of buffalo, this original ‘skewer’ was dragged and thrown into the river Nile.

“I saw such punishment meted out in this spirit, both during my stay personally on the surface of this planet of yours, as well as through the large Teskooano from the planet Mars.

“And these contemporary favorites of yours, naïve already to the *nth* degree, grew sincerely indignant that these contemporary ‘Bolsheviks’ of theirs shot a certain Tom Brown.

“If we compare the actions of the former three-brained beings there, who were subject to this ‘psychic state,’ with the actions of these contemporary Bolsheviks, then they, i.e., the contemporary Bolsheviks ought even to be given praise and thanks, that in spite of the fact that the various consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer are infallibly completely crystallized in their common presences—as in general in the presences of contemporary three-brained beings—they, in the very heat of that period when they were entirely ‘puppets’ under the influence of the inevitable cosmic law Solioonensius, manifested themselves with these consequences in such a way that the dead body of the person shot by them could at least be recognized as whose it was, namely, ‘Tom Brown’s and nobody else’s.’”

In this place of his tale, Beelzebub deeply sighed, and gazing at one spot, became concentratedly thoughtful.

Hassein and Ahoon, with a shade of surprise, but also with some sadness on their faces, began to stare expectantly at him with, as it were, a stark fixed gaze.

A little later Hasein, having first made quite an unintelligible grimace, and then with a voice expressing pained tenderness, turned to Beelzebub who was still continuing to think.

“Grandfather! Dear Grandfather! Manifest please aloud those informations which you have in your common presence particularly dear to me, and which you have learned during your long existence and which may serve me as material for the elucidation of that question which has just arisen in my essence, and even for the approximate representation of which I have as yet positively no data for a logical confrontation in any of the spiritualized parts of my common presence.

“This question arising in my essence, the answer to which has already become necessary to the whole of my presence, consists in this: To inquire about the reasons why, namely, if these unfortunate three-brained beings who breed on the planet Earth do not have the possibility, owing to reasons not depending on themselves, of acquiring and having in the period of their responsible existence Divine Objective Reason, why since they arose so long ago and their species have continued to exist such a long time, could not those customs have been gradually formed by now, only thanks to the flow of time, in the process of their ordinary existence even under those abnormal conditions, and those proper ‘instinctive-automatic-habits’ have been acquired in the presences of every being in general, thanks to which their ordinary existence, both ‘egoistically personal’ as well as ‘collectively general’ might flow more or less tolerably in the sense of objective reality?”

Having said this, our poor Hasein began questioningly to gaze at the Cause of the Cause of his arising.

At the question of his favorite grandson, Beelzebub began to relate the following:

“Why of course . . . my dear boy. In the course of long centuries of their existence, and among them as everywhere on planets where beings arise who spend likewise part of the time of their existence simply in the ordinary process, many customs and also what are called ‘moral habits,’ at times very good and useful for their ordinary existence, were also gradually formed, and even at the present time are sometimes formed among several of their groupings; but herein lies the evil, that such a being-welfare as becomes fixed in the process of ordinary existence from the flow of time alone, and which improves thanks to transmission from generation to generation, also soon either entirely disappears or is changed to such a direction that these happy achievements of theirs are transformed of their own accord into ‘unhappy’ ones and increase the number of those small factors maleficent for them, the totality of which year by year ‘dilutes,’ more and more, both their psyche as well as their very essence.

“If they were even to possess and were to use at least those ‘trifles’ worthy of the three-brained beings, then this would already be to the good for them, or as they themselves would say, ‘would-in-any-case-be-better-than-nothing.’

“Of course, if at least any of these good customs, fixed by them in the process of their existence, and already automatized ‘moral habits’ could have survived and been transformed by inheritance into the mode of existence of their subsequent generations, then thanks at least to this, their, in the objective sense, ‘desolate’ existence would have seemed to be, to an outside impartial observer, at least a little reconcilable.

“The causes of the complete destruction and change of even this being-welfare for their tolerable existence achieved by time, both of good customs as well as ‘moral

usages,' are of course also engendered by these abnormal conditions for the ordinary being-existence around them established by them themselves.

"As a concentrated result flowing from these abnormal conditions around them and which became the basic cause for this evil of theirs, there is a special property which arose not long ago in their psyche which they themselves call 'suggestibility.'

"Thanks to this strange property which had only recently become fixed in their psyche, all the functionings in their common presences began gradually to change, and as a result, each of them, particularly the beings who arose and became responsible during the last centuries of theirs, already began to represent in themselves such a peculiar cosmic formation as has in itself the possibility of acting exclusively only if it were to find itself constantly under the influence of another formation similar to itself.

"And indeed, my boy, at the present time, these three-brained beings who please you, must already as separate persons as well as entire large and small groupings, infallibly 'influence' or find themselves under the 'influence' of others.

"For your better representation and all-round understanding in what way customs and automatic habits useful for their ordinary existence acquired by them during centuries also disappear without a trace, or change for the worst on account of the mentioned property of their strange psyche, we will take as an example just these same terrestrial three-brained beings with their customs whom all other beings of your planet call 'Russians' and who represent the majority of that community named Russia.

"In consequence of the fact that the existence of beings which had been put as a basis of the formation of this

large contemporary community there and of their subsequent generations, proceeded in the course of many centuries in the neighborhood of beings who belonged to those Asiatic communities, who, thanks to various events, existed so relatively long a period in consequence of which in the process of their ordinary existence—as this in general happens from a long existence—very many good customs and ‘moral habits’ were gradually formed by themselves and became fixed in the process of their ordinary existence, then these Russians, after meeting with the beings of these, for terrestrial beings, ancient communities and even at times having friendly mutual relationships with them, gradually adopted and began to use in the process of their ordinary existence, many of the useful customs and ‘moral habits.’

“And so, my boy, thanks to the mentioned strange property of the three-brained beings of this planet of yours, which property, as I have already told you, arose and gradually became, soon after the Tikliamishian civilization, fixed in their general psyche—the intensity of the fixing proceeded chiefly in consequence of all the more deteriorating conditions around them of ordinary being-existence established by themselves—and which special psychic property already from the very beginning became obligatorily inherent in the common presences of beings composing this later largest community there, then on account of all this, they all in former centuries found themselves under the influence of beings of one or other of the Asiatic communities, and all the, as it is called, ‘external-mode’ and ‘psychic-associative-form’ of their ordinary existence proceeded also under their influence.

“And so, again in consequence of the fact that in the common presences of the three-brained beings of this planet Earth of yours who dwell on that part of the con-

continent Asia which was called, and until now is called Russia, 'being-Partkdolg-duty' also finally ceased to be actualized, on account of which this, for them, most maleficent property of their psyche, namely, 'suggestibility,' began gradually to increase; and in consequence of the fact that they, thanks to changed circumstances which flowed from always the same terrifying process of periodic reciprocal destruction, existing only on that ill-starred planet, were deprived of the former influence and were compelled, not having the possibility of independent existence, to fall under new influences, they this time fell under the influence of beings of European communities chiefly of the community which exists there under the name 'France.'

"Since the beings of this community France began automatically to influence the psyche of the beings of the community Russia, and these latter began even to strive to imitate the beings of this community France in everything, thus all the good customs among them which were already present in the process of their existence and those moral habits which had become inherent in them, either half-consciously or automatically taken by them from the beings of ancient Asiatic communities, were gradually forgotten, and new ones—French—acquired.

"Among the customs and automatic moral habits useful for the beings of the community Russia, transmitted to them from the beings of old Asiatic communities, there were thousands of indeed very good ones.

"From these thousands of good customs and useful habits, let us take for example at least two: the custom, after using the first being-food, of chewing what is called 'keva'; and the usage of periodically washing oneself in what are called 'hammams.'

"Keva is a certain mastic prepared from various roots which is chewed after eating and which however long

it is chewed hardly ever decomposes, but on the contrary becomes still more elastic.

“This mastic was also invented by a certain being with good Reason who belonged to one of the old Asiatic communities.

“The use of chewing this keva consists in this, that by chewing it, much what is called there on Earth ‘saliva’ and also other substances are formed in beings, which are worked out by their planetary bodies so that their first being-food may be the better and more easily transformed in them, or as they themselves say, so that this food may be the better and more easily ‘digested and assimilated.’

“Thanks to this keva their teeth are also strengthened and the cavities in their mouths too are cleaned from the remains of the first food; the use of keva is very necessary for your favorites, particularly for this second purpose, as these remains, not decomposing owing to the chewing of keva, do not give off that disagreeable ‘odor’ from their mouths which has already become proper particularly to the contemporary three-brained beings there.

“And the second custom, namely, the washing at times in special rooms of theirs called the ‘hammam’ was also invented by a certain ancient Asiatic being.

“In order clearly to understand the necessity for this second custom in the process of the existence of terrestrial beings, the following must be first explained to you.

“The functioning of the planetary body of beings of all forms of external coatings is adapted by Nature in general in such a way that the process of their nourishment with the second being-food, which your favorites call ‘breathing of air,’ proceeds in them, and this nourishment is taken in not only through the organs of breathing, but also through what are called the ‘pores’ present in their skin.

“Through the ‘pores’ of the skin of the beings, not only

the new second being-food enters, but also through several of these pores, after the transformation of this second being-food, those parts of this food are given off from the skin which are either no longer necessary for the planetary body of the beings or which are already the result of its transmutation.

“These unnecessary parts should be given off from the said ‘pores’ of the skin of beings by evaporating gradually by themselves, thanks to those factors which obtain from the process proceeding in that sphere itself where the given beings exist, as for instance, from the movement of the atmosphere, from accidental contacts and so on.

“Now, when your favorites invented the covering of themselves with what are called ‘clothes,’ then, since these clothes of theirs began to hinder the normal elimination or evaporation of those parts of the second being-food unnecessary for the planetary body, these unnecessary substances having no possibility of evaporating into space and at the same time always continuing to accumulate, they, condensing, begin to form in these various pores of their skin the accumulation of a certain ‘oily-something.’

“From that time on, among a number of other factors, this also began to aid in the formation on this ill-fated planet of innumerable and various illnesses which taken altogether are the chief cause of the gradual shortening of the length of the existence of these unfortunates.

“Well, my boy, when still in, as your contemporary favorites say, the ‘dim ancient past,’ a wise and learned being by name ‘Amambakhlootr,’ also from the continent Asia there, once clearly constated during his conscious observations of various facts proceeding around him, that this ‘oily-something’ which collects in the pores of the skin, has also a maleficent influence on the general functioning of the whole planetary body, he began to eluci-

date and seek for means for wiping out at least this evil.

“As a result of the investigations and long deliberations of this Amambakhlootr, and of several other also learned beings who then became his followers and began to help him, they arrived at the conclusion and became convinced of the impossibility of obtaining that beings similar to themselves should not wear clothes, and that it was necessary to seek a method for artificially eliminating from the pores of the skin these remains of the ‘second-food’ by means of implanting in the psyche of the beings around them some or other being-usage, which in the course of time would become indispensably necessary to them and in this way enter into their habits and customs.

“And that these Asiatic learned beings with this great Amambakhlootr at their head then experimentally elucidated and actualized this in practice, well, this served as a beginning of those hammams which exist there in places even till now.

“At that time, they during the learned experiments elucidated among other things, that by ordinary washing, even with hot water, it was impossible to obtain the elimination of these deposits from the pores of the skin, as these excretions of the planetary body are found not on the surface of the skin but in the depths of the pores.

“Their further elucidatory experiments showed them that the cleansing of the ‘pores’ of the skin from these deposits was possible only by means of slow warming, thanks to which, this deposited ‘oily-something’ acquires the possibility of gradually dissolving and of being eliminated from the pores of the skins of beings.

“Well, for this same purpose, they then invented and actualized in practice special rooms which later came to be called hammams, the sense and significance of which they knew how to spread among the beings of the whole continent in such a way that in the psyche of all the

Asiatic beings, the need was implanted in the process of their existence for the use of these rooms for the given procedure.

“Well, it is this need of going periodically to such hammams which had already become inherent in the beings of the continent Asia, and which later passed also to the beings of this community Russia.

“As regards this ‘oily-something’ which collects in certain pores of the skin of your favorites, it is necessary further to tell the following:

“As this substance, i.e., the ‘oily-something,’ like everything in general that exists in our Great Universe, cannot remain in one and the same state, therefore there inevitably proceed with these substances in these pores the processes of what are called evolution and involution required by Great Nature. And in consequence of the fact that during these processes, from all cosmic, what are called ‘temporary’ or ‘transitory’ arisings, there are given off what are called ‘secondary’ active elements, that is, those which are temporarily crystallized by the momentum of vibrations, and which, as is known to all, have the property, when adjacent to the organ of smell of beings, of being perceived very ‘cacophonically,’ therefore there on the planet Earth, there is always given off from your favorites who do not use the said hammams, a particular ‘Rastropoonilo’ or as they themselves say ‘odor,’ which even they consider ‘not altogether pleasant.’

“And indeed, my boy, there on certain continents, particularly on the continent Europe, where the custom of going to the hammam does not obtain, it was very difficult for me as a being with a very acute sense of smell to exist among those three-brained beings on account of this specific ‘Rastropoonilo’ or as they sometimes call it, odor, which issues from them.

“This unpleasant odor which issues from those, the

pores of whose skin are never specially cleaned, was so strong that I could without any difficulty detect to which community the given being belonged, and even by those odors I could distinguish one being from another.

“Now the variety of these specific odors depends upon how long the decomposition of these ‘oily-excretions’ found in the pores of the skin has proceeded.

“These unpleasant odors fortunately for them do not affect them so ‘tormentingly.’

“And they do not affect them because their sense of smell is very slightly developed and besides this, existing always among these odors, they gradually become accustomed to them.

“And so, my boy, just this custom, namely, of washing themselves periodically in special hammams, was taken by the Russians from the Asiatic beings; but when they fell under the influence of the European beings and for the most part, as I have already told you, of the beings of the community France, then in view of the fact that these French beings have not the custom of going to the hammam, they also gradually ceased to use hammams and thus this good custom established for centuries among them, began little by little to disappear.

“Formerly, almost every Russian family had its own hammam, but recently when I was in their chief place of existence, the former St. Petersburg, for the last time, and where at that time more than two millions of these Russian beings existed, there were only seven or eight of such hammams there—and even then, only those beings went to these hammams who were called there ‘house porters’ and ‘workmen,’ that is, beings who happened to come there to the capital from distant villages where the custom of going to the hammam or as they sometimes call it the ‘bath’ had not yet been quite wiped out.

“Now, as regards the main population of this capital

who consisted chiefly of the beings of what are called the ruling class, they, these beings, in recent times did not go to the hammam at all, and if any 'queer fellow' were still sometimes from old habit to go, he would then try in every way that no one else in his caste should know about it.

"May crooked luck save him,' otherwise such 'gossip' would fly around about this bold fellow as would inevitably 'ruin' the whole of his future career.

"To go to the hammam is now considered among beings belonging to the ruling class as very 'indecent' and 'unintelligent.' But indecent and unintelligent only because the contemporary 'most intelligent' beings of their planet, who according to their understanding are the French, do not go to the hammam.

"These unfortunates do not know of course that these same French, thanks always to the same reasons, namely, thanks to the abnormally established conditions of ordinary being-existence still but a few decades ago, not only did not go to the hammam, but these French, particularly, as they are called, the 'intelligentsia,' did not even wash themselves in the morning in order not to spoil their, at that time, fashionable artificial appearance which was difficult to rearrange.

"Now as regards the second of the good customs taken as an example by us, the fulfilling of which two centuries ago was still organically needed by every being of this community Russia, namely, the custom of chewing keva after the use of the first being-food, this custom already no longer exists there at all now among contemporary Russians.

"It must be remarked that at the present time the custom of chewing keva without meanwhile understanding its purport, began to implant itself while I was still there among the beings dwelling on the continent called 'Amer-

ica,' where the use of such keva, or as they have already called it, by another name, 'chewing gum,' is very widely spread and even takes on the dimensions of a great manufacturing branch of commerce there. Meanwhile it is interesting to notice that the fundamental part of this American chewing gum is exported just from Russia, namely, from the locality called 'Caucasia.' The beings dwelling in this locality do not even know why these 'mad' Americans import this unnecessary root good for nothing and for nobody.

"Of course to no one of them does the thought even enter his head that these Americans importing this 'good-for-nothing' root are indeed, though in a subjective sense, 'mad,' yet in an objective sense they are merely, as they themselves express it, 'daylight robbers' of the beings of this Russia.

"Well, my boy; in the same way a mass of other good customs as well as moral habits, adopted in the course of centuries by these Russian beings and already well fixed in the process of their ordinary existence during the last two centuries when these Russians became the object of influence of the European beings, began gradually to disappear, and instead of them new customs and new moral habits were formed among them, which they have at the present time, such as the usage of 'kissing a lady's hand,' 'being polite only with young ladies,' 'looking at a wife before her husband with the left eye,' and so on and so forth.

"It is necessary to emphasize with an impulse of regret, that at the present time the same continues to proceed in the processes of the ordinary existence of the beings of all communities there, on whatever continent it may be.

"I hope, my boy, that by now you may approximately picture to yourself and be satisfied about the question arising in your being, why, namely, in spite of the fact

that there among those unfortunate favorites of yours, their species have risen and existed so long a time, could not those automatic being-usages and 'instinctive habits' have, by now, been formed, by which their existence although even with the absence of objective consciousness, might flow more or less tolerably.

"I repeat: thanks to the said property which only recently became fixed in their general psyche, it has already become natural at the present time, and as it were according to law, always either to influence another or to find oneself under the influence of others.

"In both cases the results of the action of this peculiar property are obtained without any consciousness on their part, and even without their desire.

"From all that I have told you about this, that these contemporary Russians always follow the example of someone and imitate somebody, it can be clearly understood how much of the functioning of the data for being-confrontative-logical-mentation is already deteriorated in the presences of terrestrial three-brained beings.

"In general, to follow the example of others or set an example to others is considered and cognized as fully reasonable and inevitably necessary everywhere in the Universe among all three-brained beings, and that the three-brained beings of this large community Russia follow the example of the beings of the community France, this on their part is even very sensible. Why not take example from what is good?

"But these unfortunates, on account of all the said particular property of their psyche, and of still several other specific features of their strange character which have finally become fixed in them, thanks to the total disappearance from their common presences of the usage of sometimes actualizing being-Partkdolg-duty became what is called 'adopters-by-compulsion,' and began to follow

the example also of what is bad and even to reject their own good customs only because they do not exist elsewhere.

“They could not for instance consider even this, that conditions of ordinary existence among these French beings are perhaps being built up all the time abnormally and therefore they had not yet had time to become aware of the necessity of sometimes, as in the given case, washing themselves in hammams and chewing keva after using the first being-food.

“But to throw away good customs already acquired, for the sole reason that they do not exist among the beings of this France from whom they take example—this is already indeed genuine ‘turkeyness.’

“Although this strange peculiarity which I have just called ‘turkeyness,’ has already become inherent in almost all the three-brained beings who breed on this planet of yours, yet the ‘manifestation’ and the results of it are noticed to a great extent among the three-brained beings who breed on the continent Europe.

“This I constated and understood later when I departed from St. Petersburg to travel in various countries of this continent Europe, on which this time I remained for a long while and not for a short time as had happened on my former travels, and I had therefore time for observation and investigation of the finer details of the psyche, not only of separate beings, but also of many together in all kinds of surrounding conditions.

“The form of external existence of all communities existing on this continent Europe is little distinguished from the external form of existence of the beings of that large community Russia.

“The form, however, of existence of the beings of the various groupings of this continent differs among themselves only in so much as, thanks to the accidental longer

or shorter continuity of the existence of the given community, there had been time for certain good customs and 'instinctive habits' to be automatically acquired and which became proper to the beings only of just this said community.

"Here, by the way, it is necessary to remark that the duration there of the existence of any community plays indeed a great role in the sense of the acquisition by beings of its good customs and instinctive habits.

"But unfortunately for all the three-brained beings of the whole Universe of every degree of Reason, the existence of every grouping of theirs, already more or less organized, is in general short-lived, thanks of course to that ever same chief particularity of theirs, namely, 'periodic reciprocal destruction.'

"As soon as good being-usages for automatic existence begin to be established in the general process of any of their groupings, this terrifying process suddenly begins to proceed, and thus either these good customs and 'automatic habits' acquired during centuries are totally destroyed, or the beings of the given grouping, thanks already to the mentioned property, fall under the influence of beings of another grouping who have nothing in common with those under whose influence they were before this, and therefore very soon all these customs and moral habits acquired during centuries are replaced by other 'new ones,' which in most cases are premature and which in most cases are good for only, as is said, 'a day.'"

## *A Change in the Appointed Course of the Falling of the Transspace Ship Karnak*

AT THIS point of Beelzebub's conversation with his kinsmen, he was told that the captain of the ship sought permission to speak with him personally.

Soon after Beelzebub had given his consent, the captain entered and with a respectful salute addressed Beelzebub and said:

"Your Reverence, at the beginning of our journey you condescended to let fall a word which hinted that on the return journey you would perhaps decide to stop on the way at the holy planet Purgatory to see the family of your son Tooilan. If this is indeed your intention, then it will be better if you give me the order to do so now, because we shall soon be passing through the solar system Khalmian, and if having passed this system we do not direct the falling of our ship immediately more to the left, we shall greatly lengthen the path of its falling."

"Yes, please, my dear Captain," Beelzebub replied. "There is nothing against stopping on the way at this holy planet. No one knows whether there will be another such happy occasion for me to go there and visit the family of my dear son Tooilan."

When the captain saluted and was on the point of going out, Beelzebub suddenly, as if remembering, stopped him and addressed him in the following words:

"Wait, my dear Captain, I want to ask you to accede to yet another of my requests." And when the captain, drawing nearer, had sat down in his appointed place, Beelzebub continued thus:

"My request to you is that you consent after the visit

to the holy planet Purgatory, to give our ship *Karnak* such a course of falling that on the way we may reach the surface of the planet Deskaldino.

“The point is that, in the present period of the flow of time on that planet, the Great Saroonoorishan, my first educator, so to say the fundamental cause of all the spiritualized parts of my genuine common presence, has the place of his permanent existence.

“I should like, as at that first time, before going to the sphere on which I arose, to profit by this occasion and fall once more at the feet of the prime creator of my genuine being, the more so, since just now, returning from my perhaps last conference, the entire satisfactoriness of the present functioning of all the separate spiritualized parts of my common presence was revealed not only to me myself, but also to most of the individuals I met, and in consequence, the being-impulse of gratitude towards that Great Saroonoorishan arose in me and is still unextinguishably maintained.

“I very well know, my dear Captain, that I am giving you no easy task, because I have already been a witness of the difficulties in carrying out this same request of mine, when, returning for the first time after my gracious pardon to the place of my arising on the planet Karatas, I desired before descending on to it, to visit the surface of the planet Deskaldino. On that occasion, when the captain of the intersystem ship *Omnipresent* had agreed to this and directed the falling of the *Omnipresent* in the direction of the atmosphere of that planet and was indeed able to carry out my request, I was able, before my return to my native land, to reach the surface of the planet Deskaldino and I had the happiness of greeting the Great Saroonoorishan, the creator of my genuine being-existence, and to receive from him his ‘creator-benediction,’ most dear and most precious to me.”

To this request of Beelzebub's, the captain of the ship *Karnak* answered:

"Very good, your Reverence, I will think out how it may be possible to carry out your desire. I do not know just what obstacles there were then for the captain of the ship *Omnipresent*, but in the present case, on the direct route between the holy planet Purgatory and the planet Deskaldino, there lies the solar system called Salzmanino, in which there are many of those cosmic concentrations which, for purposes of the general cosmic Trogoautoegocratic process, are predetermined for the transformation and radiation of the substances Zilno-trago; and therefore the direct falling of our ship *Karnak*, unhindered, through this system, will scarcely be possible. In any case, I will try in one way or another to satisfy the desire expressed by your Reverence."

Having said this the captain rose and, respectfully saluting Beelzebub, went out.

When the captain of the ship had left the place where Beelzebub was sitting with his kinsmen, Hassein ran to his grandfather and again sitting down as usual at his feet, coaxingly asked Beelzebub to continue to relate what had happened to him after his departure from the capital of that large community of the beings of the planet Earth which was called St. Petersburg.

*Just a Wee Bit More About the Germans*

**B**EELZEBUB began thus:

“From St. Petersburg I first of all went to what are called the Scandinavian countries, and after traveling through these countries, I settled in the chief point of the beings of the contemporary grouping called ‘Germany.’”

Having said this and having patted the curly head of Hassein, Beelzebub with a good-natured smile but with an admixture of what is called slyness, continued thus:

“Now, my boy, wishing to give you a certain understanding of the peculiar psyche of the three-brained beings of this contemporary European grouping also, I will this time change my practice, namely, of initiating you into various details for elucidating information, but will set you such a problem that from the solving of it you will in the first place exhaustively make clear to yourself the specificness of the psyche of the beings of just this European grouping, and in the second place, it will serve as ideal practice for your mentation.

“This original problem which I have devised for you is that while actively meditating, you are to deduce those logical data, the totality of which should make clear to you the very essence of the reason why just among the beings of this contemporary European grouping, in whatever part of what they call their ‘Fatherland’ they happen to be, one innocent custom obtains, according to which, whenever they gather in any place for some feast or other, or simply for what is called a ‘spree,’ they unflinchingly and invariably sing one and the same song, composed by themselves and in the highest degree original, consisting of the following words:

Blödsinn, Blödsinn,  
 Du mein Vergnügen,  
 Stumpfsinn, Stumpfsinn,  
 Du meine Lust.

“And so, my boy, if you succeed in making anything out of this fact, then for your common presence there will be actualized in full the wise saying of our dear teacher, Mullah Nassr Eddin, which he expressed in the following words: ‘The-very-greatest-happiness-consists-in-obtaining-the-pleasurable-with-the-profitable.’

“For you it will be pleasurable because you will have ideal practice for your active mentation, and profitable, because you will thoroughly understand the specificness of the psyche of the three-brained beings who interest you, who breed on the planet Earth, and who belong to this contemporary European grouping.

“In view of the fact, as I have once already told you, that the beings of this contemporary grouping are the direct substitutes of the ancient Greeks in respect of ‘inventing’ every possible kind of ‘science’ and in view of the fact that your deductions from the problem I have set you, might be diametrically opposite to confrontative-logical possibilities, I find it necessary to help you a little and to inform you further concerning two facts.

“The first fact is that certain words of this song have no corresponding words in any other language, in spite of the fact that this planet of yours is called, in respect of the existence there of an innumerable number of languages, a ‘thousand-tongued-hydra’; and the second fact is that when it finally became inherent to the beings of this grouping, just as to the ancient Greeks, to invent every maleficent means for ‘disintegrating’ what is called ‘logical-being-mentation,’ already sufficiently disintegrated without this, they also invented among other things for

their language, a certain so-called 'grammatical-rule,' according to which they always during any kind of 'exchange of opinions,' even to the present day, place the particle of negation after the affirmative, as for instance, they always, instead of saying 'I-do-not-want-this,' say 'I-want-this-not.'

"Thanks to this grammatical rule of theirs, either listener during an exchange of opinions, first of all receives a suggestion as if it were subject to actualization and thus there must proceed in him a certain 'being-Diardookin,' or as they themselves would say, a certain 'experiencing,' and only later, at the end, when speaking according to their grammatical rule, do they pronounce their famous 'nicht'; so that each time, as a result, there is accumulated in their common presences that which in totality actualizes, though slowly yet surely, this mentioned 'specificness' in their common psyche, and from this fact, you should be able to elucidate this original problem I have set you."

## CHAPTER XXXVII

### *France*

FURTHER, Beelzebub continued to speak thus: "After Germany, I had for a short time the place of my existence again there on the continent Europe among the beings of the community called 'Italy'; and after Italy, among the beings of that community, who became for the beings of the community Russia what are called the 'sources' for the satisfaction of that 'vice' which long before had become fixed in the abnormal process of the ordinary being-existence of terrestrial three-brained beings of recent centuries, and which is called 'suggestibility'; that is, I settled among the beings of the community France.

"Now, my boy, I wish to inform you about the specific aspects of the psyche of those French three-brained beings in such a way that you may, at the same time, make clear to yourself how much in general among those three-brained beings of the planet Earth who please you, the normal possibility for the crystallization of all being-data, in the sense of the capacity to ruminate impartially and personally, has already deteriorated and how at the present time subjective essence-opinion about every reality is formed in them at times entirely opposite to that which should be obtained by the perception of that reality, directly received by them personally through impressions.

"In my opinion, it will be well if we take these same French beings as an example for making clear what I have just told you.

"The point is that at the present time among beings of all groupings breeding on that continent Europe on which, as they express it, their 'cultured existence' is now

concentrated, as well as on all other continents, there became infallibly crystallized already from the very beginning of their formation into responsible beings, data for their representation about the individuality of these same French beings, which data brings forth in them such a definite understanding that these French, of all beings similar to them of their planet, are, as they express it, the most 'depraved' and 'immodest.'

"Before this, namely, before my choice of the community France as the place of my permanent existence, data was formed in my common presence for just such a representation about them, because, going about everywhere and existing among the beings there of all kinds of groupings which exist at the present time on almost all terra firma parts of the surface of your planet, I frequently heard during all conversations such an opinion concerning the French beings.

"Although earlier, as I have already told you, I had sometimes been in just that community France, I had, nevertheless, on my preceding visits, paid no special attention to the particulars of the psyche of those beings and to that opinion which beings of nearly all the other communities there had about them.

"This time, however, when I settled in one of the provincial towns there, and my presence, of course, instinctively expected to perceive impressions from 'immoral' and 'depraved' manifestations of the local three-brained beings, I, to my great and ever-increasing surprise, ascertained first of all that I would not perceive anything of the kind.

"A little later, when I began to go about among them, and even to make friends with some of them and with their families, the data for this as it is called 'automatic opinion' about them not only began to become decrystallized in me, but there began to become crystallized in me

the 'required-being-data' for finding out just what was the cause that data could become crystallized in the common presences of other communities for such an opinion about them which did not correspond to reality.

"All this interested me more and more each day, because, existing among them, it gradually became clear to me that the beings of that community were not only not the most depraved and immoral, but on the contrary they seemed to be the most 'patriarchal' and 'modest' beings of all the three-brained beings who were grouped on the continent Europe.

"So I then began specially to observe and to acquire corresponding information, in order to elucidate for myself just that contemporary terrestrial question.

"While I was there in that provincial town, I was unable to elucidate anything for myself, but later, when I happened to go to the capital of those French beings, then there, from the very first day, the basic causes of that misunderstanding also began to be gradually elucidated in my Reason.

"For the elucidation of these causes, the following facts then served there and also my impartial observations and considerations.

"When I went this time to that capital named 'Paris'—which, by the way, had now in the logicnesterian-crystallization of the contemporary three-brained beings of your planet, breeding on all the continents, already completely become also such a center of their imagined culture as the cities Samlios, Koorkalai, Babylon and so on, were for the beings of former periods in their time—I went straight from the railway station to the hotel which had been recommended to me while still in the city of Berlin by an acquaintance of mine.

"The first thing that I happened to notice was that all the servants of that hotel then consisted of foreigners

who mostly spoke the English language, whereas, not so long ago, as it seems, all the servants of this same hotel spoke only the Russian language.

“The day after my arrival in that contemporary Samlios I inquired for a certain being belonging to a community called Persia to whom I had an introduction from one of my good friends existing in the capital of that community

“This new acquaintance of mine, the Persian being suggested in the evening of that day that I should go with him to what is called the ‘Boulevard des Capucines and sit for a while in the then famous ‘Grand Café.’

“When we arrived at this Grand Café we sat down at one of the many tables which took up, as is usual there in Paris, half the pavement.

“As I have already told you, a Café serves the same purpose for the beings on the continent Europe as their Tchai-kanas do for the beings dwelling on the continent Asia. The only difference is this: on the continent ‘Asia’ in a Tchai-kana they give you a certain reddish liquid to drink, squeezed from a certain well-known flower there, while here on the continent Europe, although in these establishments they also give a liquid to drink yet that liquid is not only firstly completely black, but secondly, from what it is squeezed—no one knows except the proprietor of that establishment.

“We began to drink the black liquid served to us called ‘coffee.’

“I noticed here also that all the staff of this Grand Café, or, as they say here, the ‘waiters,’ were beings from other groupings, mostly from the European community called ‘Italy.’

“You must know that in general in this part of the city Paris, or in this ‘foreign Paris,’ each business is a specialty of the beings of one or other of the contemporary communities of the continent Europe or other continents.

“And thus, having sat down at a table in that famous Grand Café or rather in the street in front of the Grand Café we began to watch the passing people just strolling by, passing and strolling on the other half of the pavement of this Grand Café.

“Among the strolling crowd were beings of almost all the separate groupings both of this continent Europe as well as of the other continents, mostly of course from those communities whose turn it was at that period to be rich; there predominated, however, in that crowd, beings of the continent America.

“The beings of the continent America had already there in Paris finally taken the place in recent times of the beings of the great community Russia after the ‘death’ of this latter.

“There strolled by there, beings chiefly belonging to the caste of the ruling class, who often come there, as they say, to the ‘capital of the world’ to ‘have a good time.’

“There were many businessmen also among them, who had come there to Paris for what are called the ‘fashion-goods,’ chiefly for perfumery and women’s clothes.

“Among the varied crowd walking on the Boulevard des Capucines, many young people could also be noticed who had come there to learn how to dance ‘fashionable dances’ and make ‘fashionable hats.’

“As we, while talking, were examining that mixed crowd, whose faces expressed their satisfaction at the fulfillment of a long-awaited dream, my new acquaintance, the young Persian, suddenly turned to me in surprise and pointing with his finger at a passing couple, exclaimed:

“‘Look! Look! There go genuine French people!’

“I looked and saw that indeed this couple greatly resembled those beings whom I had seen in the provincial towns of that community France.

"After they had disappeared from sight in the crowd, we began to discuss in order to understand the reason why that genuine French couple came to be in this part of their 'capital.'

"After various surmises, we unanimously agreed that that couple probably lived in some outlying part of genuine French Paris and had gone, for some family feast or other at their relatives, to another part of this French Paris which lay just on the opposite side.

"Evidently at that family feast they had drunk rather excessively and returning home after the feast, they did not want to make a detour, and decided to take the direct route. And this direct route evidently passed just by the Grand Café.

"Probably for this reason alone, did these genuine French people appear in this part of Paris.

"Talking, we continued to look at the strolling crowd decked out in the latest fashions.

"Although the majority of them were decked out in these latest fashions, yet from everything, it was obvious that these clothes of theirs had only just been bought—today or yesterday—and from close observation and comparison of their faces with their clothes, one could, without doubt, be convinced that in the ordinary process of their existence at home they rarely had the possibility of being so richly dressed and of feeling so free from care.

"When, among these 'visiting foreign princes,' as some of the 'natives' call them, all sorts of also foreign 'professionals-of-both-sexes,' already 'well-acclimatized' to that part of Paris, were walking 'in mass,' my new acquaintance, the young Persian, suggested to me that he should become my 'Paris cicerone' and that we should go to what are called the 'disreputable places of Paris' and look at French 'depravity.'

"I agreed, and we went from that Grand Café, first of all to what is called a 'brothel' situated near by.

"There, in the first place, I learned that the owner of this 'noble establishment' was a certain Spaniard.

"In the rooms of this house was a crowd of women: 'Poles,' 'Viennese,' and 'Italians,' and even two 'Negresses' were there.

"I had wanted to see how genuine Frenchwomen appeared in this setting, but from my inquiries it became clear that there was not even one Frenchwoman in this establishment.

"After this brothel we again went on to the Boulevards, and began to walk and observe the strolling, varied crowd.

"And there also everywhere we met large numbers of the beings of the feminine sex with the obvious signs on them of the aim of their 'nocturnal quests' on these Boulevards.

"All these women belonged to the already enumerated nationalities, as well as to others, namely, there were also 'Swedes,' 'English,' 'Russian,' 'Spaniards,' 'Moldavians,' and so on there, but scarcely one genuine Frenchwoman.

"Soon some dubious-looking beings of the male sex began to accost us and proposed to us that we do with them a certain 'Grand Duke.'

"At first I did not understand what 'Grand Duke' meant, but on various inquiries it became clear that these strange words had acquired there a definite meaning quite recently, namely, from the time when the now dead 'monarchic Russia' flourished there.

"It turned out that the beings there of that time, belonging to the caste of the ruling class of that dead Russia were very fond of the 'capital of the world' and often went there; and almost every one of them, out of 'swank,' gave himself out as a titled individual, such as 'Count,' 'Baron,' or 'Prince,' but most frequently of all, as

a 'Grand Duke.' And, since all of them obligatorily paid 'visits' to dubious places of 'foreign Paris,' the professional guides now call such a 'tour' the *tournee du Grand Duc* (which in English means 'the Grand Duke's tour').

"Having taken one of these guides, we also went to see the nocturnal 'sights' of that contemporary Koorkalai.

"We visited various of these 'haunts'; we were in the café of the 'homosexuals,' and in the club of the 'Lesbians,' and in many of those 'evil hearths' where every 'abnormality' proceeds, which are repeated from time to time in all the chief 'centers-of-culture' of these unfortunates.

"Visiting these disreputable places, we eventually reached the streets of the famous, as it is called 'Montmartre,' not strictly on Montmartre itself, but on the lower slope of the district of that name, which abounds in every kind of nocturnal maleficent 'disreputable establishment,' destined however not for the beings of that community France, but exclusively for the beings only who come there from other separately independent groupings, or, as they themselves say, for 'foreigners.'

"Besides many of these dubious establishments, there likewise exist there a great many night restaurants, for foreign visitors also, which are open the whole night long.

"All this district in general only becomes animated at night; by day it is almost, as they express it there, 'dead,' and of foreign visitors not one ever goes there.

"In all these restaurants there are what are called 'open stages' on which they show various 'amazing things,' which proceed, as it were, among those beings similar to themselves who belong to other communities existing on other parts of the surface of their planet.

"They show that 'stomach dance' of the African beings, the Caucasians with their 'dagger dances' and the 'mu-

lattos' with their snakes—in a word, whatever is considered at that season to be a 'fashionable novelty'!

"But all that they show there in the 'Montmartre theaters,' as if it proceeded among the beings similar to them breeding on other continents of their planet, has in no case anything in common with what I, who had existed everywhere and who had been greatly interested to see and study all specific manifestations of the beings of each given locality, had in fact seen there on the spot.

"In recent times in this Montmartre, very many what are called 'special Russian restaurants' had been opened, and both in these special Russian restaurants, as well as other restaurants, the so-called 'artists' and 'actors' are beings of just the great community Russia, mostly from the beings of the former ruling class there.

"It will be as well to notice and to draw your attention to the fact that the fathers and grandfathers of these 'artists' or 'actors' of the contemporary 'Montmartre theater restaurants' still only quite recently in these various establishments there in Montmartre—thanks of course to what is called the 'sweat of peasants'—laughed at and insulted the individual dignity of the beings of other communities, but now their children and grandchildren themselves are humbled and serve as objects of the satisfaction of the 'Hasnamussian caprices' of what are called the 'much-moneyed beings' of other communities.

"As regards such a condition of affairs, our wise Mullah Nassr Eddin has also a very wise saying; he, namely, says:

"'If a father likes to ride though it be but a child's sled, his son must obligatorily be prepared to drag the great village sleigh up the mountainside.'

"While I sat in one of those restaurants with my said new friend, the Persian, he was called away by some other acquaintances, Persians, and I remained alone at the table with the champagne, the ordering of which in

these restaurants at night in Montmartre is in general obligatory.”

At this point in his tale Beelzebub sighed deeply, and then continued thus:

“Just now, while telling you about that evening spent in the restaurant in Montmartre among the contemporary three-brained beings breeding on that planet Earth which pleases you, there involuntarily revived in me the ‘being-Sarpitimnian-experiencing,’ which I experienced at that time, and now at this moment the memory of all that I experienced is so intensely and repeatedly associated in all the three spiritualized parts of my common presence, that I am compelled to digress from the theme begun, in order that I may share with you these sad and distressing reflections which were induced in me in those dreadful surroundings in Montmartre by my solitude after the said young Persian, who became my cicerone in Paris, had left me.

“Then, namely, for the second time in the whole of my existence, there proceeded in my Being the process of this same being-Sarpitimnian-experiencing, which had engendered in my common presence a revolt on account of various unforeseeingnesses on the part of our Most High, Most Saintly Cosmic Individuals, and of all the objective misfortunes flowing from them, which have already obtained and, maybe, will still continue to obtain on this planet Earth as well as in all our Great Universe.

“How was it possible not to foresee in their calculations of the harmonious movement of cosmic concentrations that the comet Kondoor would collide with this ill-fated planet Earth?”

“If those who should have done so had foreseen this, then all subsequent unfortunate consequences issuing one from the other would not have happened and there would not have been the need to implant in the first three-

brained beings of that ill-fated planet that, for them, maleficent organ Kundabuffer which was the cause of all subsequent distressing and terrifying results.

“It is true that later when it was no longer necessary and this for them maleficent organ was destroyed, they yet again did not foresee that by the destruction of the organ itself the possibility was not destroyed that in the future the given consequences of its properties would, owing to a certain manner of existence of the beings, become crystallized in the presences of their descendants.

“In other words, they did not foresee for the second time also that even if it were possible to destroy that organ, yet the fundamental Cosmic Law Heptaparaparshinokh with its ‘Mndel-Ins’ nevertheless remains, in the sense of the evolutionary process for the three-brained beings of the planet Earth just as for everything existing in the whole Universe.

“It was thanks particularly to the second almost criminal ‘unforeseeingness’ that this situation, terrifying for the three-brained beings, obtains there, namely, that on the one hand there are in their common presences as in the presences of all the three-brained beings of our Great Universe, all the possibilities for coating the ‘higher-being-bodies,’ and at the same time, thanks to the crystallization which has become inherent in them of the various consequences of the organ Kundabuffer, it is almost impossible for them to carry the higher sacred parts coated in them up to the required degree of perfecting. And since, according to the fundamental common cosmic laws, such a formation as their ‘higher-being-part,’ coated in the common presences of three-brained beings, is not subject to decomposition on planets, and since the planetary body of the beings cannot endlessly exist on planets and the process of the sacred Rascoorano must inevitably proceed with them at the proper time, therefore, their unfortunate

higher bodies arising in the terrestrial three-brained beings must inevitably languish also forever in all kinds of exterior planetary forms.

“Sitting then in solitude in the restaurant in Montmartre and watching the contemporary favorites of yours gathered there, I continued to ponder:

“How many centuries have passed since that time when I began to observe the existence of the three-brained beings of this ill-fated planet!

“During these long centuries many sacred Individuals have been sent down to them here from Above with the special aim of helping them to deliver themselves from the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer, yet nevertheless nothing has changed here and the whole process of ordinary being-existence has remained as before.

“During this time, no difference whatsoever has arisen between those three-brained beings of this planet, who existed nearly a hundred of their centuries ago, and the contemporary ones.

“Are not the beings sitting here the same, and do they not behave as unbecomingly as the beings of the city Samlios on the continent Atlantis, which was considered by all the three-brained beings of that time as the ‘source-and - place - of - concentration - of - the - results - of - attainments - in - the - sense - of - the - perfecting - of - their-Reason’—or as the contemporary beings here would say, ‘the-chief-center-of-culture’—and where I also sat among the beings there in their, as they then called similar restaurants, ‘Sakroopiaks.’

“And after Atlantis had perished, and many, many centuries had passed, when I was on the continent Asia in the city of Koorkalai, their new center-of-culture of that ancient community there called Tikliamish, and sat at times among them in their Kaltaani which were similar

also to contemporary restaurants, was I not witness of similar 'scenes'?

"There in front of me, that stout contemporary gentleman with the enormous foreign growth on his neck is sitting with two young street girls . . . dress him in the costume of a 'Kafirian,' will he not be exactly like that very type I saw then sitting in a Kaltaan of the city Koorkalai?

"Or over there, on the left, at another table a contemporary young man is sitting, who in a squeaky voice convincingly holds forth to his bottle-companion about the causes of disorders which proceed in some community . . . dress his head in a 'chambardakh' and would he not be exactly like a real, as they were then called, 'Klian-of-the-mountains'?

"And that tall man pretending to be an important gentleman, sitting alone in the corner, making eyes at a lady who sits with her husband among the neighboring company . . . is he not a real 'Veroonk'?

"And these waiters, exactly like dogs with their tails between their legs, who serve the people sitting there . . . are they not 'Asklay-slaves'?

"And in their majestic city Babylon, where I also happened to be, many of their centuries later . . . was it not the same there? Were not the three-brained beings of the city Babylon those same Asklays, Kafirians, Veroonks, Klians, and so on? . . .

"Only their dress and the names of their nationalities have changed.

"During Babylonian times they were called 'Assyrians,' 'Persians,' 'Sikitians,' 'Aravians,' and by other different names ending in 'ian.'

"Yes . . . and now again, after so many centuries, I am again here, in their contemporary center-of-culture, the city Paris.

"And again it is the same . . . shoutings, uproar,

laughter, scoldings . . . the same as in the city Babylon, as in the city Koorkalai, or even in Samlios, their first center-of-culture. . . .

“Do not these three-centered beings of today gather together to pass the time in a way unbecoming to three-centered beings, in as unbecoming a way as three-centered beings used to pass the time in all former periods of existence on that unfortunate planet?”

“And during the time in which I have observed these unfortunates, not only whole peoples of many of their centers of culture have disappeared without trace, but also the terra firma on which they existed has either completely changed or disappeared from the face of that planet, as happened for instance to the continent Atlantis.

“After Samlios, their second center became the continent ‘Grabontzi.’ Have not the peoples inhabiting it also disappeared from the continent Africa in the same way? And if the continent itself has not disappeared, yet at least that place where its center lay is now so covered with sand that, besides what is called the ‘Sahara desert,’ nothing exists.

“Again many centuries passed; their center was formed in Tikliamish. What remains of it, but deserts now called ‘Red sand’?”

“If some nation formerly famous has perhaps survived in its thousandth generation, then it is now vegetating in complete nothingness somewhere not far from that place where that nation dwelt.

“Then again many centuries passed.

“I saw their center Babylon; what has remained of this truly great Babylon? A few stones of the city itself and a few remnants of peoples formerly great, who, although they continue still to exist, are yet regarded by contemporary beings as quite insignificant.

“And what will become of this contemporary center-of-culture of theirs, of the city Paris, and of the peoples

powerful today who surround it: French, Germans, English, Dutch, Italians, Americans, and so forth? . . . future centuries will show.

“But meanwhile, only one thing is certain: these unfortunate germs of ‘higher-being-bodies,’ which arose and still continue to arise in some of the three-brained beings here, are compelled, as I have already told you, to ‘languish’ in the presences of all kinds of abnormal forms, to actualize which, owing to the nonlawful consequences arising from the lack of foresight of some of our Most-High-Most-Most-Sacred-Common-Cosmic-Individuals, has become proper to this maleficent planet Earth.

“I was still absorbed in such thoughts, so sad personally for my essence, when my new friend, the young Persian, returned.

“Having sat a little longer in that restaurant where it had already become extremely noisy and stifling, we decided to go on to another restaurant which was also there in Montmartre.

“But when we got up and were about to leave, a company of beings who were sitting beside us at another table, having overheard our conversation about the new place to which we intended going, spoke to us and asked us to sit a little at their table, and then go on together to where we had proposed going. They asked us to wait until a friend of theirs would arrive.

“These new acquaintances of ours turned out to be beings from the continent America.

“Although it grew more and more unpleasant in that restaurant and the noise of the drunken voices increased, yet we at first agreed to wait for their friend; but when in a far corner of the room of that restaurant a row suddenly started, we left without waiting for those American beings.

“And the row in the far corner of the room started, as it transpired, because one being who was in the company

of others struck one of them on the head with a champagne bottle, only because this latter would not agree to drink to the health of a certain prime minister of some government there, but wished to drink without fail to the health of the "Toogoortski-Sultan."

"One of the Americans who did not want to wait any longer for his friend, went with us to the other restaurant.

"On closer acquaintance with this American three-brained being, he turned out to be merry, observant, and loquacious.

"All the way, and then there at the new place we went to, he talked all the time and made us laugh, chiefly because he very skillfully and aptly noticed the comic aspects of the people we met and of the people sitting in the new restaurant.

"Later, from inquiries, it became clear that this American was the owner of a big school of fashionable dancing there in Paris.

"From all he told us about his business, I understood that the pupils of his school consisted entirely of American beings who learned chiefly one favorite American dance, the 'fox trot.'

"I also understood that this dance, the fox trot, was purely American in origin and that it is popular and danced in full swing chiefly there in America.

"And that was why, when we together had all chosen a new brand of champagne, and this merry American stopped his chatter a little, I asked him:

"Tell me, please, respected sir, if this is so, why do you not have your school over there at home in America instead of here, in the city Paris, so far from your own country and from the place of the "arising" of this "beneficent" fox trot?"

"What! What! . . ." he exclaimed in a sincerely surprised tone. "But I have a large family!

"If I had my school in my native country, not only

would my family die of hunger, but I should not even be able to rent a damp room in New York to shelter us during bad weather from the freezing North winds there.

“But here in the city Paris, thank the Lord, there are plenty who wish to learn that fox trot, and who will pay well for it.”

“‘I do not understand,’ I interrupted. ‘You tell me that your pupils are entirely of your countrymen who come here, and at the same time you say that nobody over there would attend your school. How am I to understand this?’

“‘That is just the point,’ answered the honorable American.

“‘The cause of this is a very little psychological kink from the number of those many other specific kinks which all together make up the stupidity of my compatriots.

“‘The point is that my school is in Paris, or, as “clever” men say at home in America, in the “contemporary Babylon.”

“‘And this contemporary Babylon is very popular among all our Americans, and all of them consider it an obligation to visit this world capital.

“‘Every one of our Americans who has saved up, if only a little, must without fail come here.

“‘And, by the way, you must know it is not so easy for us to save up in America. It is only here in Europe that they think that, in America, dollars almost roll about the streets. But in reality those American dollars, I repeat, are not at all easily acquired by those who live there. Every cent must be earned by one’s own physical labor.

“‘They do not at all pay at home in America as they do here in certain European countries for various ephemeral values, such as fame, renown, talent, and so forth.

“‘For example, here in Europe, if some, let us say, painter, happens to paint at some time or other a good picture, and he becomes famous, then ever afterwards,

no matter what trash he may produce, the public will always pay a great deal of money for that trash, simply because it is said to be the work of that "famous" painter.

"At home in America, however, things are very different in this respect. Everything is done there for cash, and every work is judged by its measure and weight. Name, talent, genius, and that kind of merchandise, is cheap with us and therefore dollars are acquired in America with great difficulty.

"But fortunately for me, our Americans have many other weaknesses and among them is the passion "to see Europe."

"Owing to that same passion, every American, even depriving himself at times of essential necessities, tries hard and with great difficulty to economize little by little the dollars he has earned, only to have the possibility of visiting Europe and of course the "capital of the world" . . . Paris.

"That is why there are always enough of my compatriots here, as is said, "to sink a ship"—this is the first reason. And the second reason is that, as our Americans have still another exaggerated weakness, namely, vanity, their imagination is flattered that people will say that they have learned the fox trot not in some Philadelphia or Boston, but in Paris itself, where fashionable novelties for all the Earth originate, and as the fox trot is a fashionable novelty, the "Paris fox trot" is then for them, so to say, the result of the last word in civilization.

"And so, thanks to these two ferments in our Americans, I, a poor dancing teacher, always have a sufficient number of Americans here who pay me well.

"It is true, they pay me in francs and not in dollars, but the money-changers must also earn something—they too have families.'

"After this explanation of his, I asked him further:

"Tell me also, please, my dear sir, is it possible that

your compatriots come here to the city Paris and stay here so long only to study this fox trot of yours?"

"Why only the fox trot?" he replied.

"During this time they also visit Paris itself and its outskirts, and sometimes they even travel quite far. In short, they also "study" Europe during this time.

"They "visit" and "study" Europe in order, as they say there at home, "to complete their education and schooling"; but between ourselves, it is only said as one of the parrotlike phrases of those among us who pretend to be real English, whereas in reality my compatriots see Paris as well as Europe, only to satisfy their weakness of vanity.

"They see it, not to be more learned or to become more informed, but only to be able to boast afterwards there at home in conversation with their acquaintances, that they have, so to say, been in Europe and seen there this, that, or the other.

"Here in Europe in every convenient place, there is even for this purpose a branch of an establishment under the name of "Book and Son" which suits this particular need very well, and of course there is also one of these branches here in Paris.

"Well, these dear compatriots of mine collect together like a flock of sheep, in groups of several scores, and that whole party of "tourists" sits in an enormous what is called "Book's bus" and go where they are taken.

"On that Book's bus, besides the "chauffeur" there is another person, called a "Book's sleepy-type."

"During the trip of that famous Book's bus, this same "sleepy-type" in a weak voice calls out from time to time the names of the places and the various historical and nonhistorical "sights" of Paris and its environs, learned parrotlike according to the "itinerary" mapped out by Book himself. In a word, this is the way my dear compatriots "study" Europe.

“These “sleepy-types” have very weak voices and look half-consumptive because they are usually very tired and don’t get enough sleep; and this is probably explained by the fact that many of these types work hard somewhere at night, besides working for “Book and Son,” in order to get, together with the tiny earnings from “Book and Son,” enough for their families to live on, as it is no easy task to support a family, especially in Paris.

“And the fact that my dear compatriots hear little of what these “sleepy-types” with weak voices say has no great significance. Is it not the same to them what that sleepy-type mutters, or in what voice? For it is quite unnecessary for them to know any of the details of what they are seeing. Is it not all the same to them what they see and what it all means? All they need is but the “fact” that they were in that place itself and in a general way saw everything.

“They are fully satisfied with this, for afterwards in conversation they can freely say with a “clear conscience” that they were here, there, and everywhere, and all the other Americans will think that the speaker is not just the tail of a donkey, but that he also has been in Europe and has visited everything there and seen every “sight” that every contemporary “educated” person must see.

“Ekh! . . . my good Sir. Do you think that it is I alone who live by the “stupidities” of my compatriots?

“What am I? . . . I am a little man, only a dancing teacher.

“But did you notice that fat man sitting with me in the first restaurant? Well . . . that is a real “shark.” Many of them, incidentally, have “sprung up” at home in America, especially in recent times.

“That fat man, an Americanized English Jew, is the principal partner of a well-known, very solid American firm.

“This firm has its branches in many cities in America

as well as in Europe, and the fat man who sat with me in the first restaurant is the one who fulfills the duties of director of the Paris branch of the firm.

“That firm not only fills its pockets through the stupidities of its compatriots, but into the bargain it unfortunately adds much of its own “meanness.”

“And they concoct this “mélange” in the following way: the branch of the firm here, advertising itself well by American methods, is already widely known to my compatriots, and therefore, many of them, owing to always their same “vanity” and to other weaknesses, proper by the way to those beings of whom my compatriots mostly consist, always order their so-called fashionable dresses from this branch here, and the branch here sends to them “from the capital of the world” “real French models.”

“All this is done “quite honorably,” according to all contemporary commercial rules on the basis of “triple-entry bookkeeping” and “Shachermacher-accounting.”

“As regards, so to say, the “intimate side of the business” of this American “solid firm” of ours, founded by various American “sharks,” it is just here that these “sharks” skin everyone, and this only for the benefit of their own bottomless pockets.

“Well, when this Paris branch receives a mail order direct from its American clients, this same mail order is then sent d.i.r.e.c.t.l.y. to the German branch, and there, in Germany, where materials and labor are much cheaper than here in Paris, the branch there s.l.o.w.l.y. and l.e.i.s.u.r.e.l.y. carries out this American “mail order” according to all the codes of “Paris fashions,” whereupon it very calmly sticks on to its production a “Paris label” and, again, d.i.r.e.c.t.l.y. . . . forwards it by steamer via Hamburg to its New York branch, from which the client receives her order, happy and proud that tomorrow she will wear “not just anything” but a real “Paris dress,” sewed in Paris itself, after the “latest Paris fashions.”

“What is most interesting of all is that nobody is offended at this “commission business” of this “solid firm,” but on the contrary it is “convenient” and “easy” and “profitable” for everyone. From this “commerce” of theirs, even the French, the hosts of the “capital of the world,” “gain,” but . . . it is true, they only gain in so far as they make profit out of the postage stamps which it is necessary to stick on the letters during correspondence between the customers and the Paris Branch.

“As you see, everyone is satisfied and everyone is pleased, and even benefited; and the chief thing is that the axiom of political economy, not accepted by everybody, is justified, namely, that without international exchange of goods, countries cannot possibly exist.

“But what am I? . . . I am only a poor dancing teacher! . . .’

“That jolly American was going to say something else, but at that moment a great hubbub arose in the next room of the restaurant and desperate voices of men and women who sat there were heard. We got up and only when we went out into the street did we find out that a being of the female sex from the community called ‘Spain’ had flung ‘vitriol’ into the face of another being, also of the female sex, from the community called ‘Belgium,’ because the latter had given a cigar case as a present, engraved with the inscription, ‘Always ready at your service’ to a being of the male sex from the community called ‘Georgia,’ whose Paris existence had been supported till this day by the first woman.

“When we got into the street it was very late; it was already dawn, and having parted from that amusing American, we went to our hotels.

“While pondering, on my way home from that famous Montmartre, over everything I had seen and heard, it was then that I well understood why and how such an opinion not corresponding to reality about the beings of

that community France which they always have, had been formed in the beings belonging to other communities.

“Thanks to everything I had seen and heard in that part of the city Paris, it had become clear to me that those beings of other communities who come here to France, come first of all to this part of Paris and to other such places where everything without exception is organized and adapted especially for them by foreigners like themselves, but who had come there long before and consequently had learned to speak the local language much better than they.

“And in view of the fact that generally the capacity for being-rumination in contemporary beings becomes atrophied and what is called a ‘wide-being-horizon’ is absent, they take everything and regard everything as ‘French’ and afterwards, when they return to their community again, they always relate to other beings of their community about everything they have seen, heard, and experienced in that part of Paris as if it were entirely of French origin and that French beings did it all.

“In this way, such an opinion about the French is gradually formed in other beings, not at all corresponding to reality.

“Moreover, there is also another and deeper cause for this opinion which had been formed about the beings of the community France in the peculiar consciousnesses of the beings of other communities, and in the given case it is also based on one of the peculiarities of their general psyche. This peculiarity is acquired in them, once again thanks to that maleficent usage invented by themselves which they call ‘education.’

“The point is that there, in children, from the very first day, as they express it, of ‘their appearance on God’s earth,’ when Nature herself is still continuing to form the given prime conception of the future three-brained responsible being, they begin, by this same maleficent ‘edu

cation' of theirs, to hinder Nature from herself producing the necessary formation.

"This is not all: Thanks to their maleficent usage 'to-educate,' they fill and drive into what are called the 'Spetsitooalitivian-concentrations,' or as they themselves would say, the 'brains' of these newly born beings, all kinds of their ephemerally fantastic ideas, which brains are localized in general in beings for the perception and accumulation of all kinds of impressions, as well as of the results of conscious being-awareness, and which among the newly born are still quite pure and of maximum perceptivity.

"The greatest misfortune for them is that this maleficent process continues to proceed for the majority of them almost up to the age when they should already be responsible beings.

"As a result of all this, that mentioned peculiarity of their general psyche just obtains which is derived from the following: firstly, the general functioning, present in their whole being, of the sum of almost all their functions for active being-manifestations, little by little adapts itself to respond only to the sum of these false and fantastic ideas; and, secondly, the whole presence of each one of them gradually accustoms itself to perceive all subsequent new external impressions without any participation at all of those being-factors which in general are put in the beings for new perceptions, that is to say, to perceive them also only according to these previously introduced false and fantastic ideas present in them.

"In their new perceptions, the contemporary three-brained beings there ultimately lose even the need itself for embracing as a whole everything newly seen or newly heard, and the newly seen and newly heard only serve them as shocks, so that in them associations proceed of the information previously installed in them and corresponding to this newly seen and newly heard.

"This is why, when these contemporary favorites of yours already become responsible beings, everything newly seen and newly heard is perceived by them of its own accord automatically without the participation of any effort whatsoever on the part of their essence-functions, and without at all evoking in them, as I have already said, the being-need itself of sensing and understanding everything proceeding within them as well as without.

"In a word, they are satisfied with that alone, which someone once consciously or unconsciously put into them.

"I hope, my dear boy, that after all I have now told you, it will by itself become clear to you, why, just among the three-brained beings of other groupings on your planet, data as regards the beings of the separate groupings which exists there under the name of France, has been crystallized for such an opinion not corresponding to reality.

"However this may be, yet for the ordinary beings of this France, it was a great misfortune that the contemporary three-brained beings there of other separate groupings selected, for their what are called 'cultured manifestations,' the capital of that community.

"At any rate, I personally pity with all my essence the ordinary beings of this community, that their capital, even though only one definite part of it, has begun to be considered the contemporary 'center-of-culture' for that whole planet.

"One must simply even be astonished, that the majority of beings of the community France could, although without the participation of their consciousness, nevertheless preserve in their presences those data for the two being-impulses on which objective being-morality is chiefly based, and which are called 'patriarchality,' that is, love of family, and 'organic-shame,' in spite of the fact that they exist in the sphere of conditions of ordinary being-existence there which have now become quite abnormal,

thanks to the fact that their capital, as I have already told you, has, to their misfortune begun to be considered, and really is, the contemporary 'chief-center-of-culture' for the whole of that ill-fated planet.

"Owing to all this, in this contemporary center of the whole planet, as it had for a long time been the practice those beings rush and flock from the whole planet, who have completely given themselves up to the 'evil-God' reigning there already without limit inside each of them, namely, to that 'evil-God' who became their Ideal, and the conception of whom is very well expressed in the words: 'to-attain-to-a-complete-absence-of-the-need-for-being - effort - and - for - every - essence - anxiety - of -what-ever-kind-it-may-be'; and coming here to France, they must of course have, consciously or unconsciously, a corresponding harmful influence on the beings of the whole community.

"How great a misfortune it is for the ordinary beings of that France that the contemporary 'center-of-culture' should lie within their community, you will well understand, my boy, if I tell you about one of the consequences of this. I learned about it thanks to that information which was communicated to me in one of the latest etherograms concerning the three-centered beings of that planet of yours.

"It is necessary to tell you that it had already become in general customary that when beings from the whole of the planet, who have already completely given themselves up to their, as I said, inner 'evil-God,' flock to this chief center of culture, then these beings, among other of their maleficent actions, further do this: they occupy themselves out of idleness, in order to satisfy their whims, with devising 'new-forms-of-manifestations-of-their-Hasnamussianing,' or as is said there, with 'new fashions,' and spread them from there over the whole of the planet.

"This Hasnamussian usage, that of devising 'new fash-

ions,' existed in former civilizations also; during the Tikliamishian civilization it existed under the name of 'Adiat,' and at the time of Babylon, under the name of 'Haidia.'

"'Adiat,' 'Haidia,' or 'fashions,' consist in this: the beings devise various new means of being-manifestation in ordinary existence, and means for changing and disguising the reality of one's appearance.

"Adiat, Haidia, or fashions, are like our customs for daily being-existence which are established for the daily use of the three-brained beings for the alleviation of inevitable exterior conditions independent of beings, and which usually gradually enter everywhere into the daily use of beings as a necessary need, essential for them. These said contemporary customs or fashions of theirs are, firstly, only temporary and thus serve for the satisfaction only of the personal insignificant aims of these present and future Hasnamusses, which become phenomenally abnormal and trivially egoistic; and secondly, they are neither more nor less than the results of automatic Reason based on that relative understanding, which generally flows from the abnormally established conditions there of ordinary being-existence.

"Thus, in this same city Paris, about one and a half of their centuries ago, several of these Hasnamussian candidates 'invented' that the beings of the female sex there should go about with their hair cut, and this maleficent invention of theirs began to spread like wildfire by ways and means already established there.

"But as at that period, in the beings of the female sex of that same community France, the feelings of morality and patriarchy were still very strong, they did not adopt that maleficent invention; but the beings of the female sex of the communities called England and America did adopt it, and began to cut their hair.

"Moreover as the beings of the female sex of both these

communities there began voluntarily to deprive themselves of that part of themselves which is adapted also by Great Nature for certain exchanges of cosmic substances, Nature did not fail to react and began to produce corresponding results, which will certainly take the forms, as had already occurred twice on this planet: the first time, in the country 'Uneano,' now 'Kafiristan,' where there appeared what are called 'Amazons,' and the second time in ancient Greece, where there was created the 'religion of the poetess Sappho.'

"And while in these two contemporary communities, namely, in the community England and in the community America, the cutting of women's hair has already produced, in the first case 'suffragettes,' and in the second what are called 'Christian Scientists' and 'theosophists,' and moreover when this Hasnamussian fashion of cutting the hair of beings of the female sex became universally spread, as you will learn from the continuation of my tale, a proportionate increase was everywhere noticed—as I was informed by the etherogram I received—in the number of the illnesses of these unfortunate beings of the female sex, which they call women's diseases, namely, various sorts of venereal inflammations of the sexual organs, such as 'vaginitis,' 'uteritis,' 'ovaritis,' and what they call 'cancer.'

"And so, my boy, although this same fashion, the cutting of the hair of the beings of the female sex, invented in this Paris itself by beings with Hasnamussian properties, was not then in the beginning implanted in this same community France, yet owing to their capital being the collecting place for the beings with Hasnamussian properties from other countries who continue to persist in this maleficent invention, these latter have ultimately succeeded in implanting it; and the beings of the female sex, there in France also, likewise have begun to cut their hair, and at the present time this cutting of their hair is in full

swing for nearly all of them. At the hairdressers even, chiefly of course there in their capital Paris, they have to take their turn as I was informed in this etherogram, exactly as people had to take their turn not long ago in the community Russia for receiving 'American flour.' And from this contagious rush of women to the hairdressers to get their hair cut, court proceedings are already arising between these hairdressers and the fathers, husbands, and brothers of these 'shorn lambs,' and many what are called 'divorces' are also obtained.

"It is interesting that the judges there, as it was also communicated in that etherogram, in each case acquitted the hairdressers on the grounds that the beings of the female sex who went to them were already over sixteen years of age, and had therefore, owing to the laws there, reached their majority and were free to do as they pleased.

"But, of course, had these French judges, and in general the judges of the whole planet, known that there exists in the Universe a definite law concerning all the formations without exception, which serve the Great Trogoauto-gocrat in the transformation of cosmic substances, then they would without any doubt completely change their opinion concerning that understanding which they express by the word 'majority.'

"The point is that, according to that definite cosmic law, all those separate individuals, among whom are numbered also all Keshapmartnian beings of the female sex, are for the transformation of cosmic substances the sources of all those active elements which in further cosmic formations must serve in the process of the Great Holy Law Triamazikamno for fusion as its second holy force, that is, they always are, as is said, the 'negative' or 'passive principle.'

"And so, owing to this definite cosmic law, which I have just mentioned, these sources which transform the

active elements which serve as the passive principle, can never be free to have any independent manifestations. Only these sources can have this independence which transform the active elements which must serve for the Holy Triamazikamno as the 'affirming' or 'active principle.'

"That is just why these sources which serve as the passive principle cannot be responsible for their manifestations, that is, they cannot be, as they say, 'major.'

"While telling you about this separate grouping of the three-brained beings, that is about France, I must also tell you for the fullness of its characterization that in France there are also beings of the ruling class, who also invented very 'good means' for the calming of the minds of the ordinary beings of their community, just as the power-possessing beings of the big community Russia employ such a means for the encouragement of the use of the famous Russian vodka, and the power-possessing beings of the community England at the present time attain the same by their not less famous 'sport.'

"However, it must be admitted that although the power-possessing beings of the community France also adopt these 'good means' and successfully attain their egoistic aims, yet these means, though, be it said, to no credit of the power-possessing beings of the communities of England and Russia, bring scarcely any harm to the planetary bodies themselves of the ordinary beings.

"This is not all: by these means they unconsciously brought and bring to the ordinary beings of their community a certain benefit, diverting them and giving them temporary relief from the ill effects of their fascination by 'fashions,' invented by present and future Hasnamusses gathered in this capital from various countries, and under the slavery of which fashions the ordinary beings of this same France have now fallen even more than all other beings of other communities.

"These 'good means' are called there 'fairs,' and at the present time such fairs are held in the principal squares of all their towns and villages in turn, and moreover, just in those squares in which, about two centuries ago, the three-brained beings there usually held discussions on what they call 'religious-moral subjects.'

"In justice it must be said, my boy, that these French fairs are very very gay places.

"I confess that even I myself liked to visit them and pass there an hour or two, thinking about nothing.

"At these French fairs everything can be had 'cheap' and 'fine.'

"For instance, every being there, for a trifling fifty centimes, can 'whirl' to complete 'stupor' on various what are called 'pigs,' 'chameleons,' 'whales,' and so forth, and on various American and non-American new inventions designed just to produce 'stupor.'

"If a being recovers too quickly from all these ways of getting 'stupefied,' he can then have there, also for a few more centimes, something very tasty, most often prepared right on the spot.

"It is true that from these tasty things the beings, as far as their stomachs are concerned, often become . . . h'm . . . h'm . . . but what is this in comparison with the pleasure they have had in eating them.

"And in case any of the ordinary beings there wishes as they say to 'try his luck' again for a few centimes, he can satisfy this desire there also on the spot; he may try his luck in every way, for at those famous French fairs there is every means of gambling that exists there on the planet Earth, for speculation as well as for fun, and almost all their games of chance are seen there.

"In a word, all the games, beginning with the 'roulette of Monte Carlo' and ending with the game of 'Snipsnap-snorum.'"

*Religion*

**B**EELZEBUB continued further:

“Now I shall explain to you also a little about that ‘obstruction’ which served as one of the chief causes for the gradual dilution of the psyche of these unfortunate favorites of yours, and, namely, concerning their peculiar ‘Havatvernoni’ which they always have, the totality of the functioning and the effect of which, in the common presences of the beings, they themselves call ‘religiousness.’

“Such an, in the objective sense, indeed, ‘archmaleficent’ factor for the gradual automatic ‘dwindling’ of their psyche arose there, on this ill-starred planet, also since various consequences of the properties of always the same for them accursed organ Kundabuffer began to be crystallized in them, and changing its outer form, began to be transmitted from generation to generation.

“And so, when, on the one hand, thanks to these crystallizations, there began to be acquired in the common presences of certain terrestrial three-brained beings, the first germs of what are called Hasnamussian properties, in consequence of which such beings began, as is proper to them for their egoistic aims, to invent for the ‘confusion’ of surrounding beings similar to themselves, various fictions, among which were also every kind of fantastic, what are called ‘religious teachings’; and when, on the other hand, other of your favorites began to have faith in these fantastic religious teachings, and gradually lost their ‘sane mentation’ thanks to these same crystallizations, then from that time on there began to arise in the process of the ordinary existence of these strange three-brained beings a large number of ‘Havatvernoni’ or ‘religions’ having nothing in common with each other.

“Although all these many, varied Havatvernoni or religions of theirs have decidedly nothing in common with each other, yet nevertheless all are built up on the religious teachings, which in their turn, are built up exclusively on that, in the objective sense, ‘maleficent idea,’ which they themselves called ‘Good and Evil,’ and which ‘idea,’ strictly speaking, was the chief factor for the gradual ‘dilution’ of their general psyche and which still quite recently served as the cause of great events among the ‘blissful’ ‘higher-being-bodies’ or, as they are called there, ‘souls’ who dwell on that holy planet in the direction of which we are at the present moment falling.

“The history of all that which recently happened on this holy planet Purgatory ought, in my opinion, to be told you without fail, first of all because these events have a common-cosmic character and are connected with the general individuality of every relatively separately formed responsible Individual, and secondly, because certain members of your ‘genealogical tree’ involuntarily served as the cause of the arising of these events.

“But I shall relate about it only at the end of my present tale, as I have a very worthy reason for this concerning the development of your ‘being-mentation.’ About this worthy reason and also about what considerations I have concerning such an intention of mine, I shall most likely also explain to you in its proper time.

“Meanwhile know that there, among these terrestrial three-brained beings who please you, there existed and exists a great quantity of all kinds of ‘religious doctrines,’ on which these numerous ‘religions’ of theirs are just built up, and that they usually arise in the following way:

“I already told you that when it became clear that thanks to the unforeseeingness of certain Most-High-Sacred-Cosmic-Individuals, the results of the consequences of the organ Kundabuffer, invented and later removed

by these sacred Individuals, began to become crystallized in the common presences of these unfortunate three-brained beings, thanks to which it became almost impossible for them correctly to become perfected to the Being, which three-brained beings ought to have, then our ABUNDANTLY LOVING COMMON FATHER condescended to actualize sometimes in the common presences of certain of them wherever they may arise the germ of a sacred Individual, so that these latter being completely formed up to responsible age and acquiring Reason in the conditions which had already become fixed in the general process of the existence of the three-brained beings of this planet, should become aware of reality and indicate to the surrounding beings similar to themselves, how they ought, with the Reason present in them, to guide the process of the functioning of their separate spiritualized parts, in order in this way to decrystallize the already crystallized consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer, and also to succeed in destroying in themselves the predisposition to new crystallizations.

“And so, my boy, after the sacred Rascoarno proceeds to these terrestrial three-brained beings—or, as they themselves express it, when they die—in the presences of whom are actualized the germs of Sacred Individuals, their contemporaries usually in order to remember and also in order to transmit to the beings of subsequent generations all that these Sacred Individuals had indicated and explained according to their attainments of responsible age, collect it all into one whole, and all this ‘collected-into-one-whole’ usually just serves as the beginning of all kinds of religious teachings there.

“The strangeness of the psyche of your favorites in respect of the religious teachings which arise in this way among them, manifests itself in this, that they already from the very beginning understand ‘literally’ all that has

been said and explained by these genuine Sacred Individuals actualized from Above and they never take into account in which environment and for which case this or that was said and explained.

“And further, already during the transmission from generation to generation of these religious teachings, the sense of which had already from the very beginning been distorted, they begin to adopt in regard to them the following two factors, which had already become fixed in the general existence of these strange three-brained beings. The first of these consists in this, that those beings, who in the given period of the ‘flow-of-time’ belong to the caste called the ruling class, immediately hook on to these religious teachings just that, for them, most maleficent ‘question’ which exists on this ill-starred planet under the name of ‘Religion-for-the-State-or-the-State-for-Religion,’ and corresponding to this, they gradually begin with every kind of artfulness to juggle with the previously fixed facts for the justification of their own egoistic aims; and the second consists in this, that certain ordinary beings there, owing to the fault of their producers, acquired in their common presences, during their arising as well as during their formation into responsible beings, the inherency of what is called ‘psychopathy’ and ‘parasitism’—in consequence of which they do not have and cannot have in themselves any data at all for the manifestation of any being-duty whatever it might be—and become, as it were, authorities for all the trifling details of the new religious teachings which have already arisen in the mentioned way, and begin, as it is said, ‘to-peck-like-crows-at-a-jackal’s-carcass,’ that totality, already ‘pecked’ from the very beginning without this, of what had been spoken and indicated by the genuine Sacred Individuals, intentionally actualized from Above.

“Speaking briefly, the result of the mentioned two fac-

tors among the three-brained beings of this strange planet, which had been fixed in the process of ordinary existence, and, namely, the inherency in the beings belonging to the caste of the ruling class, and the psychopathy of certain of their ordinary beings, is that they always get divided on questions of religion—soon after its foundation, on whatever religious doctrines these religions may have been built up—into their famous ‘sects,’ and these sects in their turn get divided into other sects, and thanks to this, just the same occurs there in all epochs on this comparatively not large planet in the sense of religions, as with the large number of the spoken languages there, referring to which our highly esteemed Mullah Nassr Eddin called it ‘a thousand-tongued hydra,’ and in the present case he would say ‘varied-titillating-titillations.’

“During my observations on the process of the existence of these peculiar three-brained beings, there had been many times actualized from Above, in the common presences of certain of them, the germs of these Sacred Individuals and almost on each occasion—with the exception only of the Most Most Sacred Ashiata Shiemash, and all connected with Him which flowed from His own Most Great Labors—after their completed formation and their fulfillment of the mission imposed on them from Above, when the process of the sacred Rascoarno was completed with them, such religious teachings always began in the mentioned way to arise among these peculiar beings there, i.e., they, at first, as I said, collecting into one whole all that was indicated and explained in detail by these Sacred Individuals intentionally actualized from Above, for the purpose of remembering it all themselves and also for the purpose of transmission to subsequent generations, yet, of course, into one whole which they collected from the very beginning, as it is said there, ‘from-bits-here-and-there,’ and later, as all of this which was collected together

fell into the hands of just those two mentioned types there, well, just then they began, as I already expressed it, 'to peck at' all this, and further dividing themselves up into their famous what are called sects, already compose new fantastic religious teachings thought out by themselves, as a result of which there always obtains on this planet of yours, firstly, a large number of religions as numerous as the colors in the 'rainbow,' and secondly, as it is said, 'the-same-old-story.'

"During recent centuries your favorites had many hundreds of these peculiar independent religious teachings in the common-planetary-process of their being-existence, and the basis for all of them was the totality of the indications and explanations which had still survived and which had arisen in the mentioned way, given to them by the Sacred Individuals intentionally actualized among them from Above.

"On these survived totalities, by which, during recent times, they were in a strange manner inspired and from which with their bobtailed reason they borrowed ideas for the inventions of their still newer and newer religious teachings, there were based five religions which still exist today, namely, those religions called:

- (1) The Buddhistic
- (2) The Hebrew
- (3) The Christian
- (4) The Mohammedan
- (5) The Lamaist.

'Concerning the first of them, and, namely, the Buddhistic religion, I have already once told you.

"The second, namely, the Hebrew, is founded, as it were, precisely on the teaching of the Saint Moses, by which name one of the genuine Sacred Individuals was

called, who in His turn was intentionally actualized from Above.

“The actualization of this Sacred Individual proceeded there in the planetary body of a boy, who arose in the country now called Egypt, a little after my fourth personal sojourn on the surface of this planet of yours.

“This Sacred Individual, whom your favorites at the present time call ‘Saint Moses,’ accomplished a great deal for them and left them many of those exact and corresponding indications for ordinary existence, so that if they would adopt and actualize them normally, then, indeed, all the consequences of the properties of the absolutely maleficent for them organ Kundabuffer might become gradually decrystallized, and even the predisposition for new crystallizations might be destroyed.

“But to the common misfortune of all beings, with just a little Reason, of all our Great Universe, they began gradually to mix into all the counsels and indications of this ‘normality-loving’ Saint Moses, as it was already proper to them to do, such a mass of what are called ‘spices,’ that the saintly author himself could not with all his wish recognize anything of his own in this, as it were, totality collected by them of all he had explained and indicated.

“Your favorites of already the first generation of the contemporaries of Saint Moses, evidently found it profitable for their special aims to insert in these religious teachings almost the entire fantastic teaching which I already told you when I related that among the ancient three-brained beings of the second grouping on the continent Ashhark or contemporary Asia, there was a king named Konuzion, a subsequent Saint, who, for the purpose of saving his subjects from the pernicious habit of chewing the seed of the poppy first invented his fantastic ‘religious doctrine.’

“After Saint Moses, that Sacred Individual was actualized there who laid the beginnings of that religion which your contemporary favorites call Christianity.

“This Sacred Individual, called by your favorites ‘Jesus Christ,’ was actualized in the planetary body of a boy of that race of terrestrial three-brained beings whom Saint Moses, on the command from Above, chose from among the beings of the country Egypt and led to what is called the ‘Land of Canaan.’

“After this Jesus, there were actualized, also on the continent Asia, two other Sacred Individuals, on whose teachings the beings there founded two of the enumerated religions existing there until today.

“And, namely, one of these two Sacred Individuals was Saint Mohammed, who appeared among the, as they are called, Arabs, and the other—Saint Lama—appeared among the beings dwelling in the country named Tibet.

“At the present time, the first of the five religious teachings I mentioned, and, namely, the Buddhistic, is spread chiefly among the beings dwelling in the country India, the former ‘Gemchania,’ and in the countries called China and Japan.

“The followers of the second religious teaching, and, namely, the Hebrew are now scattered over the whole planet.

“In this place of my tales it will do no harm also to remark the cause itself, owing to which the followers of the teaching of this Moses are scattered over the whole planet, as, from this explanation, you will well understand about one peculiar property of the organ Kundabuffer and, namely, about the property which evokes the feeling called ‘envy,’ and you will also understand in what way each property of this organ, however small it may be, may be the cause of very great consequences.

“The point is that the beings who chiefly professed the

teaching of this Moses, then very well organized themselves in their community and therefore in the psyche of the beings of all other communities of that period, this same property called envy began to be crystallized in relation to the beings of this community.

“And so strongly was this property crystallized in them that even after the flow of many of their centuries when the Hebrew community already ceased to be organized and powerful, and this former powerful community came to an end—as occurs there according to law to all powerful communities—then not only was this relation towards the beings of the descendants of this community on the part of the beings of other communities not destroyed, but even in the majority of them, the feeling of envy towards them has already become organic.

“The third religion, founded on the teaching of Jesus Christ, very soon became in its primordial form so widely spread that almost one-third of all the three-centered beings of this planet were its followers.

“But thereafter they began gradually to ‘strip’ also this religious teaching based on ‘resplendent Love,’ and transformed it into something also ‘resplendent,’ but already, as our dear Mullah Nassr Eddin says, into a ‘resplendent-Terasakhaboora’ from the fairy tale ‘Kasoadjy.’

“In the case of this great religious teaching, indeed, it also happened among them, that its followers divided themselves, on account of exterior details of small importance, into various sects, and came to be called not just ‘Christians’ as all the first followers of this teaching called themselves—but ‘Orthodox,’ ‘Sevrodox,’ ‘Ypsylodox,’ ‘Hamilodox,’ and various other cognomens also ending in ‘dox.’

“And into this teaching of truth and verity, they began also to mix for various egoistic and political reasons, fragments taken from other religious teachings already existing there, but fragments such as had not only nothing

in common with the teaching of Jesus, but which sometimes even flatly contradicted the truths this Divine Teacher taught.

“They mixed in it a great deal from the teaching of Saint Moses which by that time had already been thoroughly distorted: and much later, namely, during the period which contemporary beings there called the ‘Middle Ages,’ the so-called ‘elders of the church’ inserted into this Christian religion nearly the whole of that fantastic doctrine invented by those ‘learned’ beings in the city of Babylon, who belonged to the school of the dualists, about which I have already told you.

“The ‘elders of the church’ in the Middle Ages probably inserted this last doctrine for the convenience of their own ‘shops’ and for the ‘shops’ of their assistants, because of the famous ‘paradise’ and ‘hell’ contained in it.

“And therefore at the present time, in place of the teaching of the Divine Teacher Jesus Christ, in which among other things was revealed the power of the All-lovingness and All-forgivingness of our CREATOR, suffering for beings—it is now already taught there that our CREATOR mocks the souls of those who follow this teaching.”

“Dear and kind Grandfather mine, explain to me, please, what is meant by ‘elders of the church?’” asked Hassein.

“They call ‘elders of the church’ there, those beings who become professional dignitaries of the highest rank of any religious teaching.”

Having merely replied thus laconically, Beelzebub continued further:

“By the way, I may tell you here that among a rather small group of terrestrial beings the teaching of Jesus Christ was preserved unchanged, and, passing from generation to generation, has even reached the present time in its original form.

“This smallish group of terrestrial beings is designated

'the Brotherhood of the Essenes.' The beings of this brotherhood succeeded at first in introducing the teaching of this Divine Teacher into their own being-existence, and subsequently in transmitting it from generation to generation to later generations, as a very good means for freeing themselves from the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer.

"Now as regards the fourth great religion existing there now, which arose several centuries after the Christian religion, and was founded on the teaching of the full-of-hope Saint Mohammed, this religion at first spread there widely: and it might perhaps have become eventually a 'hearth of hope and reconciliation' for them all if these strange beings had not stirred this also into a hotchpotch.

"On the one hand its followers also mixed into it something from the fantastic theory of the Babylonian dualists, but, on the other hand, the 'elders of the church' of this religion, called in this case 'Sheiks-Islamists,' themselves invented and added to it many things about the blessings of the notorious 'paradise,' which as it were, existed 'in the other world,' such blessings as perhaps could never even have entered the head of the chief Governor of Purgatory, His All-Quarters-Maintainer the Archcherub Helkgematios, even if he were deliberately to try to imagine them.

"Although the followers of this religion also, from the very first, split into many different 'groups' and 'sub-groups'—which, by the way, continue there even up till now—nevertheless they all subscribe to one or another of its two independent, as they are called, 'schools,' which were formed at the very beginning of its arising.

"These two schools of the Mohammedan religion are called there the 'Sunnite' and the 'Shiite.'

"It is very interesting to note that the psychic hatred of each other formed in the psyche of the beings who

belong to these two independent schools of one and the same religion has, on account of their frequent clashes, now been transformed completely into an organic hate.

“Beings of certain European communities have during recent centuries greatly contributed by their incitement to the rise of this peculiar transformation of that strange being-function.

“And they have employed and continue to employ this incitement in order that the animosity between the beings who follow these two independent schools of one and the same religion, should increase and that they should never unite, since if this were to happen, there might soon be an end there for those European communities.

“The point is that nearly half of the ordinary three-brained beings there are followers of this Mohammedan teaching, and only as long as this mutual hatred exists among them will they mean nothing terrifying in the sense of ‘reciprocal destruction’ to European communities.

“And hence it is that accidentally arisen ‘newly baked’ communities always rub their hands and rejoice when sparks fly between these Sunnites and Shiites, because they then count on a long and secure existence for themselves.

“Now, as regards the fifth teaching, namely, the teaching of Saint Lama, also a genuine messenger from our ENDLESSNESS, the teaching of this Sacred Individual was spread among those three-brained beings there, who, on account of the geographical conditions, scarcely ever happened to come into contact with other beings of this ill-starred planet, and in consequence have scarcely been affected by the abnormally established conditions of ordinary being-existence there.

“One part of this teaching also its followers also soon changed and destroyed, but its other part already more or less entered into the existence of this little group of

beings, and began to produce the expected results, thanks to which the hope grew even among the highest Sacred Individuals that this teaching, created by the saintly labors of Saint Lama, might sometime actualize what had already become a necessity in the Megalocosmos for everything that exists.

“But your favorites did not allow even this to happen, but by their ‘military expedition’ or ‘Anglo-Tibetan’ war, without so much as a thought, knocked this possibility soundly on the head.

“About this ‘military expedition’ I will tell you a little later.

“And I shall tell you about it chiefly because I myself happened by chance to be an eyewitness of all those lamentable events there.

“I must first tell you how there on your planet, it is now desired—of course with the help of the ‘Swivel-eyed General’—finally to ‘dispatch’ even the remnants of those two named religions still existing there, which, although they are already changed even beyond recognition, yet nevertheless have during the last centuries made the ordinary existence of the three-brained beings there, though very remotely yet all the same a tiny bit, like the ordinary existence of the three-brained beings breeding on the other corresponding planets of our Great Universe, and for certain of them their phenomenally haphazard existence somewhat tolerable objectively.

“Namely, I shall here tell you how there is just now proceeding the process of the final ‘dispatch’ of two of the great religions of the five mentioned, now existing, which were founded, though ‘from-bits-here-and-there,’ nevertheless on the teachings of genuine messengers of our ENDLESSNESS Himself: one, on the teaching of Saint Jesus, and the other, on the teaching of Saint Mohammed.

“I repeat that both these great religions there were

founded 'from-bits-taken-here-and-there' from the teachings of two genuine messengers of HIS ENDLESSNESS, and though the three-brained beings there of former centuries 'stripped' both these teachings much as the Russian Sidor 'stripped' his goats, yet nevertheless some even down to the present time believed in something and hoped for something owing to these teachings, and thereby made their desolate existence a little more bearable.

"But these contemporary and now archstrange three-brained beings there have taken upon themselves to sweep this also entirely from off the face of their planet.

"Although the process of the strangeness of their peculiar psyche, namely, the process of the final destruction of these two great religions, began after my departure from their solar system, yet thanks to the contents of an etherogram about the beings of that strange planet which I received just before our flight from the planet Karatas I understand how things were, and can now already say with complete conviction that they will no longer stop at stripping them, but without further ado entirely destroy even their very traces.

"In the said etherogram, by the way, it was conveyed to me that there on your planet, first of all in the city of Jerusalem a University specially for Jewish youths was being opened, and secondly that in the community Turkey an order was promulgated closing all what are called 'dervish monasteries' and prohibiting men from wearing the 'fez' and women the 'yashmak.'

"The first half of the message, namely, that a University for Jewish youths was opening in the city of Jerusalem made it clear to me that this Christian religion also had already come to an end.

"But to understand this, you must first know that not so long ago all the communities existing there on the continent Europe, the beings of which are for the most

part followers of this religion, together produced, on account of this same city Jerusalem, their great wars against those beings, followers of other religions, and these great wars of theirs they called 'Crusades.'

"They produced these 'wars' or 'crusades' only in order that this city of Jerusalem—in which this Divine Teacher Jesus Christ had existed, suffered, and died—should become exclusively Christian; and during these Crusades of theirs nearly half the beings of male sex of that continent were completely destroyed.

"And now in this same city of Jerusalem, they have opened their contemporary university for Jewish youths and almost certainly, too, with the common consent of all those same European Christian communities.

"Just that nationality is called 'Jewish' in which the Divine Jesus appeared and existed, and the beings of which tortured and crucified Him on a cross.

"Although the present generation of 'Jews' are not direct enemies of Jesus Christ, yet they each also now have the conviction that this Jesus who appeared among their ancestors and came to be regarded as a Sacred Personality by all the followers of the Christian religion, was, quite simply, a fervent and sick 'visionary.'

"Among contemporary beings of the planet Earth a 'university' is just that 'hearth' on which everything acquired during decades and centuries by preceding beings is burned, and upon this 'hearth' one-and-a-half-day tasty lentil soup is quickly cooked to take the place of everything attained by the centuried conscious and unconscious efforts and labors of their unfortunate ancestors.

"This is quite enough to show me and to convince me with my whole Being what will eventually become of this Jerusalem, now that they have opened there their own famous university, and, moreover, for Jewish youths.

"I already see in my mind's eye that before many of

their years have passed, there will be on the spot where the planetary body of the Divine Jesus was buried, a place for parking contemporary cars, that is, a parking place for those machines which for contemporary beings were just the marvel needed to drive them crazy.

“Furthermore, not only have these sacrilegious beings gradually distorted for their egoistic and political aims the teachings of this Divine Teacher, but they have now begun to destroy even the memory of it.

“But there! That also has long been in the style of your favorites.

“In this connection I may say that the whole of what is called contemporary civilization there tends only to increase the speed of this machine invented by them and maleficent just for themselves.

“And indeed, in the last etherogram I received about the three-brained beings of that ill-fated planet, I was informed among other things that a ‘record’ speed of this machine had already been established there of 325 miles an hour.

“Of course, such a ‘record’ will only lead to this, that the already sufficiently trifling size of their ill-fated planet will become, even in their bobtailed being-picturings of reality, completely trifling.

“Well, the LORD CREATOR be with them, my boy!

“Whatever speed they may attain with this ‘machine’ of theirs all the same, if they remain as they are not only they themselves but even their thought will never go any further than their atmosphere.

“Now as regards the second great religion which was founded, as I have already told you, upon ‘bits-here-and-bits-there’ from the teaching of the full-of-hope Saint Mohammed, this religion from the very beginning of its arising began to be particularly applied and used for their egoistic and political aims by beings there with Hasna-

mussian properties, and hence it is the most 'stripped' of all.

"The power-possessing beings of certain communities there gradually mixed into this divine teaching, for their said Hasnamussian aims such 'spices' of their own invention, that a 'Sherakhoorian-combination' resulted, the secret of which would be the envy of all the contemporary famous European as they are called 'pastry cooks' and 'chefs.'

"And so . . .

"Judging by the latter half of the contents of this etherogram, the process of the entire destruction of this second great religion is bound to proceed or had already proceeded there, on account of that order mentioned in the etherogram promulgated by the power-possessing beings of the community Turkey.

"The point is, that this same community of Turkey is one of the largest of all the communities there whose beings profess this religion.

"I must first tell you that from the beginning of the rise of this Mohammedan religion, certain beings of this same community took in the teaching of this religion in its primary form very well, and began gradually to incorporate it into their daily existence.

"And therefore, although the teaching of this religion was gradually changed under the influence of the power-possessing beings there, nevertheless, among these same certain beings there, this teaching of Mohammed passed from generation to generation in an unchanged form.

"Until now, therefore, there has at least been a faint hope that if sometime these strange beings should suddenly settle down, this teaching would infallibly regenerate and actualize those aims for which it was created by the full-of-hope Saint Mohammed.

"So, my boy! . . . These same certain beings there

were called 'dervishes' and it was concerning the closing of just their monasteries that the order was indeed given in that contemporary community Turkey.

"Of course, by the destruction in Turkey of this 'dervishism' those last dying sparks will also be entirely extinguished there which, preserved as it were in the ashes, might sometime rekindle the hearth of those possibilities upon which Saint Mohammed counted and for which he had hoped.

"And as regards the other order communicated to me in that etherogram and promulgated in that same community Turkey, namely, the prohibition upon beings of the 'male sex' to wear the formerly famous fez and upon the beings of the 'female sex,' the yashmak, the consequences of these innovations are very clearly depicted in my being-picturings about the future.

"Thanks to these innovations, there is no doubt but that exactly the same will be repeated with the beings of this Turkey as occurred to the beings of the large community Russia after they had also begun to imitate everything European.

"It may be noted, for example, that, indeed, in all the beings of that large community Russia, only one or two centuries ago when, before they had yet begun to imitate everything European, these two being-functions still obtained which are called 'Martaadamlik' and 'Nammuslik,' or—as these being-feelings are still called—the 'feeling-of-religiousness' and the 'feeling-of-patriarchality.'

"And it was just those same being-feelings which a couple of centuries ago made the beings of that large community famous among other beings of the whole of this planet in respect of their morality and the patriarchality of their family foundations.

"But when afterwards they began imitating everything European, both these being-feelings still remaining in

them began gradually to atrophy in them, and now at the present time almost all the beings of that community have become, in the sense of religiousness and patriarchy, such . . . the notion of which our wise teacher Mullah Nassr Eddin expresses by the mere exclamation:

“‘Eh! . . . get along with you. . . .’

“In Russia, moreover, none of this began with the yashmak or the fez.

“No. These headdresses were not worn there.

“But it was begun there with the ‘beard’ of the beings of the male sex. For the three-brained beings of the male sex there, the ‘beard’ is the same as our tail is for us, which, as you already know, adds, to the beings of male sex among us, masculinity and activity.

“It is now the turn of these unfortunate Turks.

“Once they have proposed to change their fezzes for European ‘bowlers’ the rest will follow of itself.

“Of course, the psyche of these Turkish beings will also soon degenerate as it degenerated in the beings of the community of Russia.

“The difference between the Russians beings and the Turks is only in this, that for the Russians one being only, namely, their czar, was the cause for this transformation of their psyche, whereas for the beings of the community Turkey, several beings were its cause.

“And there were several, because these Turks recently changed their old many-centuried established state-organization for a new one, a certain special ‘republican’ form, and in place of one ruler as had obtained among them during their former state-organization there were several.

“If even this former state-organization of theirs was bad, yet to counterbalance this there was a single ruler who introduced innovations solely for his community, and, furthermore, all of them old patriarchal.

“And now in this community Turkey: of the chief

leaders there are several, and each of them is a wiseacre who forces upon the unfortunate ordinary beings of the whole of this community his callowness not responding at all either to the already long ago crystallized needs of the psyche of the beings of this community, or to their established pillars of their being-morality.

“It is very interesting to notice further that just as formerly the Russian czar was supplied by his nearest old patriarchal functionaries with a great quantity of what is called ‘money,’ obtained by the sweat of the peasants, and was sent to the continent of Europe to study in the various communities there a great number of methods of government, in order that when he returned he might the better orientate himself in the ruling of his community; so likewise these present callow Turkish rulers were also provided by their own ‘patriarchal’ fathers with much ‘money,’ this time however obtained by the sweat of the ‘Khavansanansaks,’ and also sent to the continent Europe to receive there what they call a ‘good education’ for the future welfare of their fatherland.

“And so, my boy, in both of these cases, because their future rulers of the two large many-millioned communities went to the continent of Europe quite young and had not yet at all become aware of their responsibility, but chiefly thanks to this that they were provided with money from the said source, the existence of the beings there on the continent of Europe was absorbed and permanently crystallized in them as so ‘splendiferous and beneficial’ that when afterwards, on account of the abnormally established conditions of existence in their country, they became leaders of these many-millioned communities, they, like the Russian Czar, could not help aiming to make the existence of their compatriots, to their bob-tailed notions, happy as well.

“Much good, by the way, the present chief rulers of this community Turkey saw and absorbed in the community Germany to which they were sent for the purpose of studying what is called ‘militarism,’ that is, the special finesses for directing the processes of reciprocal destruction.

“That is why these present chief rulers of the community of Turkey existed a long time in that community Germany and were for a considerable time there what are called ‘Junkers.’

“Specially much good, indeed, they saw and absorbed in that Germany in its capital Berlin on the street called ‘Unter den Linden.’

“I do not yet know what future benefactions these new Turkish rulers will create for their compatriots, but meanwhile, they have already done their fatherland one very very good ‘patriotic’ deed.

“Thoroughly to understand the essence of this patriotic deed, you must first know that in the capital of this community Turkey, in the streets and alleys of those quarters called ‘Galata’ and ‘Pera’ all the female beings of a ‘special designation’ used to belong to foreign communities, though these same women earned and spent ‘genuine Turkish lire.’

“But thanks to the recent innovations, they have now come to the full and certain hope that very soon these genuine ‘patriotic Turkish lire’ of theirs will no longer be at the disposal or use of the female beings of any foreign community alien to them, but will be used only by their own ‘dear she-compatriots.’

“It is not for nothing that our highly esteemed Hadji Nassr Eddin says: ‘What is most important is to have plenty of money, and then even our *Nammus* may creak.’

“Or sometimes, in such cases, he also says in Turkish itself: ‘*Dooniyinishi, pakmazli pishi, geyann purnundah*

*pussar eshahi dishi* (which saying in English means: 'World deeds are like honey-cakes, from which the eater must grow an ass's tooth').

"Now let us talk about what I promised to tell you a little more in detail, namely, about the teachings of the last Sacred Individual who appeared among the beings of Tibet, Saint Lama, and about the causes of the complete destruction of that teaching also.

"The teaching and preachings of this Saint were not so widely spread there, because of the geographical conditions of that locality where he appeared, and where he taught those unfortunate three-centered beings also what they must do to free themselves from the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer.

"On account of its geographical conditions, beings of this country were little in touch, as I have already told you, with the abnormal conditions of ordinary being-existence of the beings of other communities, and in consequence certain of them were more receptive of the teaching of this last Sacred Individual, and this teaching therefore just entered into their essence and began gradually to be actualized already in practice also.

"So, my boy, during many years there circumstances gradually so arranged themselves in that country called Tibet, that the local beings became grouped according to the degree of their inner transubstantiation of the teaching of this Saint Lama, and according to the degree of their need to work upon themselves; and having correspondingly organized their ordinary existence, they, thanks to their isolated environment due to this inaccessibility of their country for beings of other communities, had the possibility of working, without hindrance according to the instructions of Saint Lama, upon their liberation from the consequences of the properties of that organ

which their first, earliest ancestors, to their common misfortune, were forced to have.

“Certain beings among their number had already attained such a deliverance, many others were already on the path of this attainment, while many of them were hopeful of one day also reaching the way of this achievement.

“But just when the conditions and environment for productive work in this direction had at last taken a definitive turn in the right direction, in this Tibet—well, it was just then that that happened thanks to which the possibility for the beings of this country also of one day freeing themselves from the misfortune oppressing them, had to perish completely, or, at any rate, be again delayed for many years.

“But before telling you about just what happened there, you must still know the following:

“Only a few centuries ago, the chief particularity of the three-brained beings who please you, namely, the process of their periodic reciprocal destruction, used to proceed there on your planet between beings of different communities of one and the same continent, namely, the continent on which they bred, and if occasionally by exception this process arose between beings of different continents, then it occurred only between beings dwelling on the neighboring borders of two adjacent continents. And this was because locomotion by water was still very difficult for terrestrial beings some centuries ago.

“But after a contemporary being there had by chance discovered the possibility of using the power of artificially rarefied water for such locomotion, or as they say, the ‘power of steam,’ and had devised suitable vessels for that purpose, these terrestrial beings thereafter just began going for such processes to other borderlands of the neighboring continents or even to other continents.

“During the last century one of these favorite places on another continent for the beings of this peculiar planet, was the country of ancient Gemchania or as contemporary beings say there ‘India.’

“Do you remember that I once told you that to that self-same Gemchania of the continent Ashhark, now Asia, beings of the continent Atlantis used to sail in the beginning for pearls, and how, later, that it was also they who first populated that country?

“So, my boy, this same unfortunate former Gemchania, now ‘India,’ has become during recent centuries the favorite place also of the contemporary beings of the continent Europe, but this time for their processes of reciprocal destruction.

“They began to sail there and there to produce their processes of reciprocal destruction both among themselves and with the beings breeding there; that is to say, either beings of one European community strove to destroy the existence of the beings belonging to another also European community, or similar processes proceeded between local beings with the European beings helping one side or the other side.

“The processes of reciprocal destruction of local character there in that unfortunate Gemchania were very frequent especially during the last eighteen or fifteen centuries.

“And this was so, firstly because, in consequence of a similar great process, the beings there, who had earlier belonged to only two different communities, split into a great number of independent small communities, and secondly because there also then occurred such a combination in the general psyche of beings of that locality, that the ‘fits’ of this property, and, namely, the striving for reciprocal destruction occurred in the beings of that part

of the surface of the planet Earth everywhere not simultaneously, but at different times.

“And this further new combination of their general psyche occurred also thanks to a slight unforeseen misunderstanding connected with the common Harmonic-Movement of the whole of that solar system.

“I will some time explain to you also about the details of that misunderstanding.

“And meanwhile let us return to our tale we have begun. And thus . . .

“That part of the surface of the planet Earth occupied by India has remained, in respect of natural wealth, the same in recent centuries as formerly.

“And therefore, when in the peculiar psyche of the European beings who had gone to that country for the process of reciprocal destruction the need to carry on this terror had passed, those beings stayed on there, and either prepared themselves for subsequent similar processes, or, as they say, ‘earned’ enough to send the required goods for the ordinary existence of their families who had remained on the continent Europe.

“And all kinds of goods they ‘earned’ there by means of their trades consisting for the most part of manufacturing what are called ‘copper buttons,’ ‘hand mirrors,’ ‘beads,’ ‘earrings,’ ‘bracelets,’ and various other such gew-gaws for which it appeared the beings of that country also had a weakness.

“Quite from the beginning of this period, the beings of the continent Europe began in various ways to take from the local beings there in Gemchania their lands also, on which they began to exist, just as on the continent Europe, in separate groups according to the community from which they had emigrated.

“These beings from different communities of Europe continued also to manifest there toward each other the

kind of strange being-relationships which beings of one European community manifested then and still continue to manifest towards beings belonging to other communities of the same continent; namely, thanks also to the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer, they cultivate feelings which had been crystallized in them, into the forms of particular functions existing there under the names of, 'envy,' 'jealousy,' 'sandoor' (i.e., wishing the death or weakness of others), and so on.

"And there in Gemchania too, beings of one community began to pipe with full blast against beings of another community that 'Hasnamussian music' they call 'policy,' that is, they began to 'criticize' each other, to 'lower each other's standing,' to 'down each other,' and so on, their aim being to create what is called 'prestige' among the local beings in relation to their own community.

"In the course of such a 'policy' one of the heads of a certain European community in some way or other learned the 'secret' how to influence the psyche of beings of other communities to acknowledge the authority of and give supremacy to the beings of his own community.

"Afterwards when the beings who had learned this secret—the principle of the action of which was called 'Ksvaznell' or 'inciting one against the other'—initiated the other heads of his community into it, and they all made it the basis of their 'policy'; then, indeed the beings of this community began everywhere and in everything to obtain predominance.

"Although both the former heads of the beings of this community and also that being himself who had hit upon the secret Ksvaznell, already long ago perished, yet subsequent generations—continuing now of course automatically to employ this 'secret'—gradually not only took into their own hands almost the whole of this Gemchania, but also subordinated to their influence the very essence

of all the beings breeding on that part of the planet Earth.

“In spite of the fact that two centuries had passed, yet at that period to which my further tale refers concerning the destruction by contemporary beings of the labors of Saint Lama, it all continued in the same way.

“Having become proud of their success, the recent heads of that mentioned European community who had the luck, thanks to this same secret Ksvaznell alone, gradually to subordinate all to their influence and to grasp everything into their hands, wished to lay their ‘paws’ even on that which had until then been considered unattainable.

“Namely, they decided to take possession of also that neighboring country called Tibet which was then considered to be inaccessible; and therefore, one day—for them, fine, but for all the rest of the beings of that planet sorry day—they assembled many beings of their community and still more from among the number of small local communities already conquered by them, and with the help of every possible new invention of their contemporary ‘European civilization’ for the process of reciprocal destruction, they began very quietly to move towards this country hitherto considered inaccessible.

“In spite of the help of these European ‘new inventions’ of every kind, this movement of theirs up country was very difficult, and cost them very dearly, not only in, what they call there, ‘pounds,’ but also in what they call ‘casualties.’

“While this crowd of every possible kind of terrestrial three-brained being still quietly but against great difficulties moved up, the beings themselves who dwelled above in Tibet as yet suspected nothing whatever of what these European beings called their ‘military expedition’ against their country.

“And they learned about it only when that mob was already up.

“When the beings of this high country learned of this unusual event, they immediately became alarmed and agitated, because they had grown accustomed to the notion during many centuries that the place of their existence was inaccessible to everybody and that beings of other communities, no matter what might be their means for the process of reciprocal destruction, would be unable to penetrate to them in any way.

“So certain were they of this that they had not even once cast a glance downwards to see what was being done during this time in respect of the aim of penetrating into their inaccessible country, and hence they did not take any corresponding measures in advance.

“It was from this that the sorrowful events subsequently came which were finally to destroy all the results created by that full-of-faith Sacred Individual, Saint Lama.

“First of all it is necessary to tell you that this high country was a place of existence also of that small group, consisting of seven beings there, who, according to the rules established from the very beginning, were guardians of the most secret instructions and last counsels of Saint Lama.

“This group consisted of these seven beings who, following the indications of Saint Lama, for freeing themselves from the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer had brought their self-perfecting up to the final degree.

“When this ‘group of beings of Seven’ learned of this event, it dispatched the chief among them to join the agitated chiefs of the whole country, in a conference which took place in the capital just on the day of the arrival of these uninvited guests from below.

“The assembled heads of the Tibetan beings unani-

mously decided at this first conference of theirs very peaceably and courteously to request these uninvited visitors to return whole and hearty to from where they had come, and to leave in peace both themselves and their peaceful country that did no harm to anybody.

“When, after several days, it became clear that these uninvited guests would not consent to return, but as a consequence of this request even hastened to move forward more deeply into the country, the members of the first council became even more alarmed, arranged a second council and began to deliberate what to do to prevent these beings from entering, as it is said, ‘a-stranger’s-house-without-invitation.’

“A quantity of every sort of means were proposed for removing from their country these beings who had broken, like ravens, into a stranger’s nest; but one in particular found support: to destroy utterly to the last man all these uninvited ‘swaggerers.’

“And this, my boy, could have indeed been easily done, because such is the country that without any additional means, merely by stones thrown down from the mountains, a single being could destroy thousands of enemy beings passing along the valleys, and especially was this possible because every one of them knew the lie of his native country like the palm of his hand.

“By the close of the conference, all the heads of the country Tibet had become so excited that they would almost certainly have decided to carry out the proposal supported by the majority, if the head of that small ‘group of Seven,’ who as I have already told you had been sent to this council by the other members, had not intervened in this stormy council.

“This head ‘of Seven,’ later a Saint, while persuading the other participants in this conference that what they had proposed must not be done, said among other things:

“The existence of every being is equally precious and dear to our COMMON CREATOR GOD; therefore the destruction of these beings, so great a number of them too, would give no small grief to THAT ONE, WHO, even without this, is overburdened with the care and sorrow of all that exists among us on Earth.’

“All that this future Saint then said in the assembly of Tibetan chiefs was so generally persuasive that they decided not only to take no measures against the strangers, but even to take every kind of precaution that no one should hinder the march of current events.

“Thereupon the beings appearing from below as uninvited guests, meeting with no opposition anywhere, moved forward there into the heart of that unique country, which hitherto had been isolated from all the conditions of ordinary being-existence growing always worse on your planet.

“Well then, there just proceeded that which resulted in a great calamity not only for all present and future beings of this unlucky country, but perhaps even for all, in general, present and future three-brained beings of the whole of that unfortunate planet.

“The point is, that at the final conference of the heads of the whole of Tibet, a resolution was carried, by the way, that certain members of the council, chosen by lot, should go to those districts through which these foreign beings would pass, in order to warn in advance the local population of the considered decision of their leaders, and persuade them to permit nobody, under any circumstances, to hinder the passing of these foreigners.

“Among the number of those sent to the districts through which the foreign armed beings would pass the choice fell upon the chief also of this small ‘group of Seven.’

“And when this future Saint arrived for the purpose mentioned at one large point, near which the armed crowd of foreign beings had camped for a needed rest, a stray bullet fired—intentionally or accidentally—in the street of this large point by one of these newcomers from below, ‘killed-on-the-spot’ this future Saint.

“In this way ended the existence of the chief of the small group of nearly perfected brothers, and overcome by the terror of such an event, nothing more remained for them but only to take all the necessary steps to bring home the planetary body of their former chief.

“In order that you may clearly represent to yourself the real terror of the situation experienced by these six brothers who were left without their chief, and also well understand all the resulting calamitous consequences, I must first of all explain to you, even though briefly, the history of the rise and existence in this country named Tibet, of this small group, which had always consisted of seven three-brained beings of your planet.

“This group was formed and existed long before the appearance on the planet Earth of the last Sacred Individual, Saint Lama.

“From very early times it was composed of seven beings, directly initiated by Saint Krishnatkharna, also a messenger of our ENDLESSNESS specially sent to the three-centered beings of the planet Earth breeding in the country Gemchania.

“When Saint Buddha afterwards appeared there in Gemchania, and made clear that many instructions of Saint Krishnatkharna were not yet obsolete for the psyche of the beings of that same country, and that these instructions, when absorbed by any of the beings there, contribute to the destruction of those consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer, to help them in freeing themselves from which he had himself also been

sent to them, and when He decided to put these instructions of Saint Krishnatkharna as a whole into the basis of his own teaching also, then these seven beings there, initiated directly by Saint Krishnatkharna—after Buddha had taught them the aim and necessity of their existence, and they had clearly sensed this and were convinced that the instructions of Saint Buddha not only at heart did not contradict the instructions of Saint Krishnatkharna, but even corresponded more perfectly to the psyche of the beings of that given period—became followers of Saint Buddha.

“And still later, when Saint Lama appeared specially for the beings of the country Tibet, and he also in his turn found that many instructions of Saint Buddha would still correspond very well with the psyche of the beings of that country—if only certain changes of detail were admitted into them corresponding to the change in external conditions of existence which had been brought about under the influence of time—he therefore also put into the basis of his teaching many instructions from the verities pointed out already by Saint Krishnatkharna before him and renewed by Saint Buddha; then this small group of initiated beings as well as other groups already followers of Buddha, having also clearly sensed that the additions and changes brought to his teaching by Saint Lama, corresponded better to the contemporary psyche, and became followers of Saint Lama.

“Among the beings of this small group there existed a rule, which, by the way, they kept very strictly, in accordance with which certain secret instructions of Saint Lama concerning the beings of their group were transmitted from generation to generation through their chief alone, and he could initiate into these secrets the other six, only after certain attainments on their part.

“That is just why all the six members of this small organization, all of whom had already merited and were

ready to be accepted for initiation in the near future, were so horrified, as I have said, when they learned about the destruction of their chief. With the destruction of this, at that time, sole initiate, there was lost to them forever the possibility of becoming initiated into these secret instructions of Saint Lama.

“Owing to the fact that the destruction of their chief proceeded so unexpectedly, that sole remaining possibility became even doubtful for them ‘of receiving these instructions’ by communicating with the Reason of the destroyed chief by means of the process, the ‘sacred Almznoshinoo,’ for the existence of which they not only knew the possibilities, but they also had in themselves all the data required for such an actualization.

“You, probably, my dear boy, know nothing yet about this sacred process?”

“That process is called the sacred Almznoshinoo by means of which three-centered beings who have themselves already had time to coat and to bring their own body Kesdjan up to completed functioning and to a definite degree of Reason, intentionally produce the coating or, as it is otherwise said, the ‘materialization’ of the body Kesdjan of any being already entirely destroyed, to such a density that this body acquires again for a certain time the possibility of manifesting in certain of its functions proper to its former planetary body.

“This sacred process can be produced upon the body Kesdjan of that being who also during his existence had brought his higher being-body up to the completed functioning, and in whom, in addition, the Reason of this body had been brought up to the degree called the sacred ‘being-Mirozinoo.’

“In our Great Universe, besides the process of the intentional coating of the being-body Kesdjan of an already

destroyed being, another process exists called the most sacred 'Djerymetly.'

"And this most sacred process consists in this, that when there is intentionally first produced the coating of the highest being-body, namely, the 'body of the soul,' only afterwards, as in the first case, is the sacred Almznoshinoo produced.

"It is possible of course to produce both these processes only in that case, if such higher-being bodies are still in those spheres contactable by the sphere of that planet on which these 'sacred sacraments' are produced.

"And in addition, these formations evoked intentionally and consciously by definite beings can exist and maintain connection and communication with them only as long as the beings who produce these formations, consciously feed the body Kesdjan with their own sacred 'Aisakhladon.'

"Thus, those six remaining members of the small 'group-of-Seven' might have had recourse to this same sacred process Almznoshinoo for communication with the Reason of their destroyed chief, if they, having foreseen the possibility of this sudden decease of their chief, had made beforehand while he still existed a certain preparation, necessary for completing this process.

"In order that you may understand about the essence of this preparation for the sacred process, the sacrament Almznoshinoo, it is necessary for you to know about two particular properties of the 'being-Hanbledzoin,' i.e., the 'blood' of the being-body Kesdjan.

"The first of these properties of the being-Hanbledzoin consists in this, that, if any part of it be separated and removed, then wherever and however far it may be taken, a 'threadlike connection' is formed between this part and the fundamental concentration of all this cosmic substance, in such a way that this connection is formed

of this same substance, and its density and thickness increase and diminish proportionately with the distance between the fundamental concentration of this substance and its separated part.

“And the second particular property of this Hanbledzoin consists in this, that, when it is introduced into the fundamental concentration of this substance and has mixed with this primordial concentration, it is distributed in it everywhere in uniform densities and in uniform quantities, wherever the given concentration may be and in whatever quantity this same Hanbledzoin may accidentally or intentionally be introduced.

“And so, in consequence of the fact that the body Kesdjan of the being is coated with those substances which in their totality make this cosmic formation much lighter than that mass of cosmic substances which surrounds the planets and is called the planetary atmosphere, then as soon as the body Kesdjan of the being is separated from the planetary body of the being, it at once rises according to the cosmic law called ‘Tenikdoa,’ or as it is sometimes called the ‘law of gravity,’ to that sphere in which it finds the weight proper to it equally balanced and which is therefore the corresponding place of such cosmic arisings; then, in consequence of all this, the preliminary preparation consists in this, that beforehand, still during the planetary existence of that being, on the body Kesdjan of whom it is intended after his decease to produce the sacrament of the sacred Almznoshinoo, a particle of his Hanbledzoin must be taken and this particle must be either kept in some corresponding surplanetary formation, or be introduced into those beings themselves who produce this ‘ritual,’ and intentionally blend with the Hanbledzoin of their own body Kesdjan.

“In this way, when the three-brained perfected being foredesigned for this sacrament Almznoshinoo ceases his

planetary existence, and his body Kesdjan is separated from his planetary body, then thanks to the first particular property of this being-Hanbledzoin that connection begins to be established about which I have just told you, between the given body Kesdjan and that place where the particle of his Hanbledzoin was preserved beforehand or those beings who intentionally coated this particle in their own bodies Kesdjan.

“In order to be clear in our subsequent talks upon this question, you must now be told just here that the said connection—one end of which is kept in the body Kesdjan which has risen to its corresponding sphere and the other end of which stays either within those surplanetary formations in which the particle from the general mass of the Hanbledzoin of the given body Kesdjan was fixed, or in those beings who intentionally blended the Hanbledzoin of the given body Kesdjan with the Hanbledzoin of their own body Kesdjan—can exist in space only for a limited period, namely, only until the completion of the appointed movement of that planet, on which the given being had arisen, around its sun.

“And at the beginning of such a new completing movement the said threads completely disappear.

“And they disappear because, in the atmosphere surrounding all planets, the evolution and the involution of cosmic substances required for the great cosmic Trogoautoegocrat in accordance with the fundamental sacred cosmic law Heptaparaparshinokh, again commence flowing only for the Trogoautoegocratic process of local character, i.e., within the limits of the given solar system's what is called ‘own activity’ and in consequence of which all, without exception, of the cosmic substances which happen to be in the given atmosphere during the period of this movement, and among them the said connections

also, are immediately transformed into those cosmic substances which must be present in these atmospheres.

“So, my boy! Until these completed movements have come to an end, those beings existing on planets who either have in themselves a particle of the Hanbledzoin of any body Kesdjan or have at their disposal the surplanetary formation in which that part of the Hanbledzoin was fixed, can—assuming, of course, that they have all the corresponding data for carrying it out—at any time attract such a body back to the sphere of the solid part of the planet, and saturating it to the condensation corresponding to their own Hanbledzoin, in this way establish relations with the Reason of that already completely formed independent cosmic unit.

“And this attraction or as it is sometimes said ‘materialization’ is produced, as I have already told you, by means of what is called ‘Vallikrin,’ that is by the conscious injection in a certain way of one’s own Hanbledzoin into the ends of these connections.

“Several times, even before this Tibetan case, this sacred process Almznoshinoo had already been produced on your planet by the three-centered beings of different periods, and about the information concerning these sacred processes of former times, several Legominisms existed.

“It was through these Legominisms also that this small group of Tibetan beings already knew all the details of the procedure relating to this sacred process, and of course they also knew about the need of the special preliminary preparation for it.

“But having now no other possibility of learning all the secret sacraments, except only by attempting to enter into relations with the Reason of their deceased chief, they decided to try to carry out this sacred sacrament upon the body Kesdjan of their former chief, even without the said preliminary preparation.

“And so, owing to this risk of theirs, that proceeded there which served as the cause of the mentioned great misfortune.

“As my further investigations showed me, this great misfortune occurred in the following way:

“When these six ‘great initiates’ still existing with their planetary existence began by twos in turns uninterruptedly for three days and three nights to produce upon the planetary body of their former chief the process Val-likrin, that is, the inpouring of their own Hanbledzoin into this body, then, because of the absence of the said preliminary preparation of the connection with his body Kesdjan, their Hanbledzoin did not go to the actualization where it should have gone, but only accumulated chaotically over this planetary body of their former chief; and since, unfortunately for them, during these same days, a reinforced blending of the sacred active element Okidanokh was proceeding in the atmosphere above that locality, or as the beings say there, there were ‘great thunderstorms,’ then, between these two cosmic ‘results,’ still only in the process of transition from one definite cosmic phenomenon to another, a what is called ‘Sobriolian contact’ resulted.

“And it was thanks to that contact there, on that small area of that ill-starred planet, that that accelerated cosmic phenomenon resulted called ‘Noughtounichtono,’ that is to say, the sudden and instantaneous evolution of all cosmic formed crystallizations, and, namely, all the neighboring surplanetary formations, were immediately transformed into the prime-source substance Etherokrilno.

“This Sobriolian contact, or as it would be said on your planet Earth this ‘explosion,’ was so powerful that during this Noughtounichtono there, everything without any exception was transformed into Etherokrilno, both the planetary body of the chief of this small group of beings

as well as all the six other brethren there who had completed this sacred sacrament, and likewise in general all the spiritualized or only concentrated surplanetary formations which were in the given region within an area of one 'Shmana,' or as your favorites would say 'one square kilometer.'

"Among these destroyed formations, reproduced both naturally as well as artificially by the beings, there were also all the what are called 'books' which belonged to these seven terrestrial genuine great initiated beings, and other things which had served as means for keeping in memory everything concerning all the three genuine Sacred Individuals intentionally actualized from Above, and, namely, Saint Krishnatkharna, Saint Buddha, and Saint Lama.

"Now, my boy, I think the sense of those words of mine will appear clear to you, by which I defined the significance of this charming military expedition, and, namely, when I said, that this was a great misfortune not only for the beings of the given country, yet, perhaps, also for all the three-brained beings of the whole of the planet.

"And so, my boy, it has now become clear to you how there on your planet all the five religions I named, still remaining there at the present time and which were founded on the teachings of five different genuine saints sent to the three-brained beings from Above for helping them to free themselves from the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer, how, although all these five religions have gradually become changed, thanks as always to the same conditions of ordinary being-existence abnormally established just by them, until they were eventually turned for any sane mentation into children's fairy tales, yet nevertheless these five religions still served for some of them as a support for these inner moral motives, owing to which during certain previous periods, their

mutual existence became more or less becoming to three-centered beings.

“But now, after the final destruction of even the last remnants of these religions, it is difficult even to foresee how it will all end.

“The last of these five religions, namely, that founded on the teaching of the genuine messenger Saint Lama, has been finally and even ‘with a crash’ destroyed by that charming military expedition of theirs.

“The last but one, namely, that founded on the teachings of Saint Mohammed, they are now destroying by means of the abolition of the former famous fezzes and yashmaks with the ‘gracious’ assistance of the ‘German Junkers.’

“And as regards the final destruction of the still earlier arisen religion, namely, that founded on the teaching of Jesus Christ, that is, the religion and teaching upon which the highest Individuals placed great hopes—the contemporary three-brained beings there, who have already become archstrange, are completely destroying it by organizing in that city of Jerusalem their university for the contemporary Jewish youth.

“The religion founded on the teaching of Saint Moses, although it existed for a long time and is still maintained after a fashion by its followers, yet, owing to the organic hatred formed in the beings of other communities toward the beings who follow this religion, due only to that ‘maleficent’ idea existing there called ‘policy,’ infallibly sooner or later they will doubtlessly ‘croak it’ as well and also ‘with a crash.’

“And finally, as regards that religion there which was, so to say, founded on the teaching of Saint Buddha, I have already told you that, thanks to their notorious suffering, based on a misunderstood idea, they have from

the very beginning turned this teaching into a means for their own, as they themselves say, 'mental perversity.'

"By the way, it must be noted that in the beginning the 'Tanguori' and after them 'Brahmanists,' 'Shuenists, and so on, occupied themselves with this mental perversity there, and now at the present time those called theosophists and other 'pseudolearned' occupy themselves with the same thing."

Having thus spoken, Beelzebub became silent for a short while, during which it was seen that he concentratedly pondered over something, and afterwards he said:

"At this moment I am considering that it will be very, very useful for your Reason if I tell you more about a certain event connected also with the sacrament of the sacred Almznoshinoo which concerns that Sacred Individual the conception of whom was actualized among your favorites and who, having become formed, was named 'Jesus Christ.'

"I will tell you about this important event, connected with the actualization among them of this Sacred Individual, the notion about which the contemporary favorites of yours define by the words 'The Death and Resurrection of Jesus Christ.'

"Your acquaintance with this fact will be another example for you for enlightening you about the sense and essential significance of the sacred sacrament Almznoshinoo, and in addition you will also have a clear example of what I have already told, how—thanks only to the strange inherency in their general psyche, called wiseacring—the sense of even those crumbs 'collected-from-bits-here-and-there-into-one-whole' spoken and indicated to them by the genuine Sacred Individuals intentionally actualized among them from Above, were already so distorted by the first generation of the contemporaries of the given Sacred Individuals, that from all what they call religious

teachings information reached the beings of subsequent generations suitable perhaps only for the inventing of what are called 'children's fairy tales.'

"The point is, that when this Sacred Individual Jesus Christ was actualized in the planetary body of a terrestrial three-brained being, and when afterwards he had to be separated from his exterior planetary coating, then just this same sacred process 'Almznoshinoo' was also produced on his body Kesdjan by certain terrestrial three-brained beings in order to have the possibility—in view of the violent interruption of his planetary existence—of continuing to communicate with his Divine Reason and of obtaining in this way the information about certain cosmic Truths and certain instructions for the future which he did not finish giving them.

"The information concerning this great event was accurately noted by certain participants in the performance of this sacred process and was intentionally related, for a definite purpose, to the ordinary beings around them.

"And so, my boy, in consequence of the fact that that period of time coincided with that 'particularly sharp functioning' which I already once mentioned, of the strange reason of these three-brained beings pleasing to you—in the sense of the periodic 'Ekbarzerbazia' which had long been an inherent need for them 'to-lead-into-error-beings-around-them-similar-to-themselves'—at which period, many of them strove to be called 'learned,' of course, of 'new format,' and also on account of the fact that at that time there were many such beings among the mentioned ordinary beings around them, then they 'inserted' for transmission to subsequent generations, in most of the notes and expressions of those stories of the witnesses about this sacred process, such 'absurdities' that in addition to this indubitable information, that Jesus Christ was crucified on a cross, and that after the cruci-

fixion he was buried, they also proved just as convincingly that after His crucifixion and burial, Jesus Christ was resurrected and continued to exist among them and to teach this and that, and only afterwards did He raise Himself with His planetary body to Heaven.

“The result of this kind of, in the objective sense, ‘criminal wisecracking’ of theirs, was that in the beings of subsequent generations, genuine faith in all this Divine and uniquely accomplished teaching of salvation of the All-Loving Jesus Christ was totally destroyed.

“These absurdities which were written down, began gradually to engender in the presences of certain of the beings of subsequent generations the impulse of doubt, not only concerning what I have just said, but also doubt relating in general to all the real information and accurate instructions and explanations of this Sacred Individual intentionally actualized among them from Above.

“The data, however, for the doubt of these mentioned certain terrestrial three-brained beings of subsequent generations began to be crystallized and became an inalienable part of their common presences, chiefly because even in them in spite of the process, inherent in them, of almost automatic existence, yet nevertheless during a long period of time—many of their centuries—they gradually acquired from this automatic crystallizing, data for a more or less correct instinctive sensing of certain cosmic truths, as for instance, concerning the indubitable truth, that if the process of the sacred Rascoarno occurs to any being, or as they say ‘if someone dies’ and is moreover buried, then this being will never exist again, nor furthermore will he ever speak or teach again.

“And so, those of these unfortunates, in whom in short there still continued to proceed, very slightly, the functioning of being-mentation according to the law of sane logic, and who had not at all accepted such illogical and

unusual incoherencies, ultimately lost all faith in any Truth whatsoever, really given and explained by this Sacred Individual Jesus Christ.

“And as regards the remaining terrestrial three-brained beings, who by the way in general represent in themselves the majority, then they, becoming usually transformed at the corresponding age—owing to many causes, but chiefly because already from the earliest years of their existence it became proper to them to occupy themselves with what is called ‘Moordoorten’—into what are called ‘psychopaths,’ accept blindly, literally, and word for word, entirely without any being-logical mentation, all these ‘fantastic absurdities’ which reached them; and a kind of special peculiar ‘faith’ in all this religious teaching becomes automatically formed in them as if it represented in itself the totality of all the ‘truths’ connected with and related to just this Sacred Individual Jesus Christ who was indeed intentionally actualized among them from Above.

“The information about what is called ‘the Lord’s Supper’ given in the ‘noted totality,’ still existing today among your contemporary favorites, representing as it were the real accurate history of this Sacred Individual, and which is called by them the ‘Holy Writ,’ was nothing else but a preparation for the great sacrament Almznoshinoo on the body Kesdjan of Saint Jesus Christ.

“It is interesting to notice that even in this totality noted ‘from-bits-here-and-there,’ which your favorites call the Holy Writ, there are many precise words and even whole phrases, uttered at that ‘Lord’s Supper’ by the Saint Jesus Christ Himself, as well as by those directly initiated by Him who in this same Holy Script are called ‘disciples’ or ‘apostles,’ and which words and phrases your favorites, particularly the contemporary ones, also under-

stand, as always and everything, only 'literally,' without any awareness of the inner meaning put into them.

"And such a nonsensical 'literal' understanding proceeds in them, of course, always owing to the fact that they have entirely ceased to produce in their common presences Partkdolg-duty, which should be actualized by being-efforts, which in their turn, alone crystallize in the three-brained beings data for the capacity of genuine being-pondering.

"That is why, my boy, in the given case also they could not ponder at least only about the fact that, when this Sacred Individual Jesus Christ was actualized among them and when this same existing Holy Writ of theirs was compiled, so many definite words were not used by beings similar to these compilers as are used at the present time.

"They do not consider that at that period 'being-mentation' among the beings of this planet was still nearer to that normal mentation, which in general is proper to be present among three-brained beings, and that at that time the transmission of ideas and thoughts was in consequence still what is called 'Podobnisirnian,' or, as it is still otherwise said 'allegorical.'

"In other words, in order to explain to themselves, or to any others, some act or other, the three-brained beings of the planet Earth then referred to the understanding of similar acts which had already formerly occurred among them.

"But, meanwhile, this also now proceeds in them according to the principle called 'Chainonizironness.'

"And this first proceeded there because, thanks as always to the same abnormally established conditions of ordinary existence, their being-mentation began to proceed without any participation of the functioning of their what are called 'localizations of feeling,' or according to

their terminology 'feeling center,' chiefly in consequence of which this mentation of theirs finally became automatized.

"And hence, during all this time, in order to have the possibility of even approximately making clear to themselves or explaining anything to anyone, they were themselves automatically compelled and continue to be compelled to invent very many almost nonsignificant names for things and also words for ideas, great and small; and therefore the process of their mentation began little by little to proceed, as I have already said, according to the principle 'Chainonizironness.'

"And it is just with this mentation of theirs that your contemporary favorites try to decipher and to understand a text written still in the 'Similnisirnian' manner for the mentation of beings, contemporary with the Divine Jesus Christ.

"And so, my boy, it is necessary to explain to you about a certain fact, in the highest degree absurd and in the objective sense blasphemous, for a greater clarity of the real nothingness of this Holy Writ, still existing today among your favorites, which, apropos, became particularly widely spread after their last process of reciprocal destruction, and in which as you already surmise, there is everything you please, excepting reality and truth.

"I will inform you, namely, concerning what is said in this contemporary Holy Writ, which has as it were reached them in an unchanged form, about the chief, most reasonable and most devoted of all the beings, directly initiated by this Sacred Individual or, as they would say, about one of his Apostles.

"This devoted and favorite Apostle initiated by Jesus Christ Himself was called 'Judas.'

"According to the present version of this Holy Writ everyone who wishes to draw on the true knowledge will

acquire such a conviction, which will also be fixed in his essence, that this same Judas was the basest of beings conceivable, and that he was a conscienceless, double-faced, treacherous traitor.

“But in fact, this Judas was not only the most faithful and devoted of all the near followers of Jesus Christ, but also, only thanks to his Reason and presence of mind all the acts of this Sacred Individual could form that result, which if it did not serve as the basis for the total destruction of the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer in these unfortunate three-brained beings, yet it was nevertheless, during twenty centuries the source of nourishment and inspiration for the majority of them in their desolate existence and made it at least a little endurable.

“In order that you may better represent and make clear to yourself the genuine individuality of this Judas, and the significance of his manifestation for the future, I must first still inform you that when this Sacred Individual Jesus Christ, intentionally actualized from Above in a planetary body of a terrestrial being, completely formed Himself for a corresponding existence, He decided to actualize the mission imposed on Him from Above, through the way of enlightening the reason of these three-brained terrestrial beings, by means of twelve different types of beings, chosen from among them and who were specially enlightened and prepared by him personally.

“And so, in the very heat of His Divine Activities, surrounding circumstances independent of Him were so arranged, that not having carried out His intention, i.e., not having had time to explain certain cosmic truths and to give the required instructions for the future, He was compelled to allow the premature cessation of his planetary existence to be accomplished.

“He then decided, together with these twelve terrestrial

beings intentionally initiated by Him, to have recourse to the sacred sacrament Almznoshinoo—the process of the actualization of which sacred sacrament was already well known to all of them, as they had already acquired in their presences all the data for its fulfillment—so that He should have the possibility, while He still remained in such a cosmic individual state, to finish the preparation begun by Him for the fulfillment of the plan designed for actualization of the mission imposed on Him from Above.

“And so, my boy, when having decided on this and being ready to begin the preliminary preparation required for this sacred sacrament, it then became clear that it was utterly impossible to do this, as it was too late; they were all already surrounded by beings, called ‘guards’ and their arrest and everything that would follow from it, was expected at any moment. And it was just here that this Judas, now a Saint and formerly the inseparable and devoted helper of Jesus Christ and who is ‘hated’ and ‘cursed’ owing to the naïve nonreasonableness of the peculiar three-brained beings of your planet, manifested himself and rendered his great objective service for which terrestrial three-brained beings of all subsequent generations should be grateful.

“This wise, onerous, and disinterestedly devoted manifestation taken upon himself consisted in this, that while in a state of desperation on ascertaining that it was impossible to fulfill the required preliminary procedure for the actualization of the sacred Almznoshinoo, this Judas, now a Saint, leaped from his place and hurriedly said:

“I shall go and do everything in such a way that you should have the possibility of fulfilling this sacred preparation without hindrance, and meanwhile set to work at once.’

“Having said this, he approached Jesus Christ and

having confidentially spoken with Him a little and received His blessing, hurriedly left.

“The others, indeed without hindrance, finished everything necessary for the possibility of accomplishing this sacred process *Almznoshinoo*.

“After what I have just said, you should now without any doubt understand how the three-brained beings, of the two types indicated by me of the planet Earth which has taken your fancy, have distorted for their various egoistic aims all the truths to such an extent, that about this Judas, now a Saint—thanks to whom alone such a blessed hearth of tranquillity from their desolate existence had arisen and existed for them for twenty centuries—there has been crystallized in the presences of the beings of all subsequent generations such an unprecedented unjust representation.

“I personally even think that if this Judas was presented in their Holy Writ as a type of this kind, then it may have been for this reason, that it was necessary for someone or other, also belonging to the mentioned types, to belittle in this way, for a certain purpose, the significance of Jesus Christ Himself.

“And, namely, He appeared to be so naïve, so unable to feel and see beforehand, in a word, so unperfected that in spite of knowing and existing together with this Judas so long, He failed to sense and be aware that this immediate disciple of His was such a perfidious traitor and that he would sell Him for thirty worthless pieces of silver.”

At this point in Beelzebub's tales, he and all the passengers of the inter-solar-system ship *Karnak* suddenly sensed in their organ of taste a special sour-bitterish taste.

This signified that their ship was approaching that place of their destination, in the given case the holy planet Purgatory.

They sensed the sour-bitterish taste because a special

magnetic current was released from the steering compartment of the ship to inform all the passengers of the approach to the place of destination.

Beelzebub therefore interrupted his tale and glancing affectionately at his grandson, said:

“Now we shall have, willy-nilly, to stop our talk about this Sacred Individual Jesus Christ, but nevertheless, my boy, when we arrive home and exist on our dear Karatas, remind me sometime when I am free, to finish telling you about the whole of this history in detail.

“All the history of the actualization of this Sacred Individual in a planetary body among your favorites, both concerning His existence among the beings of various groupings of this planet of yours, and also concerning His violent end, is very, very interesting just for you who wish to explain to your reason all the details of the strange psyche of these peculiar three-brained beings—and it will be very instructive and interesting to know that part of the history of this Saint Jesus Christ, which relates to the period of His existence there from the ages of twelve to twenty-eight, according to their time-calculation.”

*The Holy Planet "Purgatory"*

**A**FTER several Dionosks the cosmic ship *Karnak* left the holy planet, and again began to fall further in the direction of the place of its final destination, and, namely, in the direction of that planet on which Beelzebub had had the place of his arising and whither he was returning to finish his long existence; to finish that long existence of his, which, on account of certain definite circumstances, he had to fulfill on various cosmic concentrations of our Great Universe and always under conditions very unfavorable for him personally, yet which he nevertheless objectively fulfilled quite meritoriously.

And so, when the usual tempo of the falling of the ship *Karnak* had been re-established, Hasein, the grandson of Beelzebub, again sat down at his feet and turning to him, said:

"Grandfather, oh, dear grandfather! Explain to me, please, why, as my uncle Tooilan told me, does our COMMON ALL-EMBRACING UNI-BEING AUTOCRAT ENDLESSNESS appear so often on this holy planet on which we have just been?"

At this question of his grandson, Beelzebub this time became thoughtful a little longer than usual and then, also with greater concentration than was usual for him, slowly said:

"Yes . . . I do not know, my dear boy, with what to begin this time in order to answer this question of yours in such a form as would satisfy me also, since among many other tasks I have set myself in respect of you, as regards your 'Oskiano,' there is also this, that you, at your age, should have an exhaustive knowledge and understanding about this holy planet.

"In any case, you must first of all be told that this same holy planet, which is called Purgatory, is for the whole of our Great Universe, as it were, the heart and place of concentration of all the completing results of the pulsation of everything that functions and exists in the Universe.

"Our COMMON-FATHER-CREATOR-ENDLESSNESS appears there so often only because this holy planet is the place of the existence of the, in the highest degree, unfortunate 'higher-being-bodies,' who obtained their coating on various planets of the whole of our Great Universe.

"The 'higher-being-bodies' who have already merited to dwell on this holy planet, suffer, maybe, as much as anybody in the whole of our Great Universe.

"In view of this, our ALL-LOVING, ENDLESSLY-MERCIFUL and ABSOLUTELY-JUST CREATOR-ENDLESSNESS, having no other possibility of helping these unfortunate 'higher-being-bodies' with anything, often appears there so that by these appearances of HIS HE may soothe them, if only a little, in their terrible inevitable state of inexpressible anguish.

"This planet began to actualize that aim for which it now exists, much later than that period of the flow of time when the completing process of the 'creation' of the now existing 'World' was finished.

"In the beginning all these 'higher-being-bodies' who at the present time have the place of their existence on this holy planet, went direct on to our Most Most Holy Sun Absolute, but later when that all-universal calamity, which we call the 'Choot-God-litanical period' occurred in our Great Universe, then after this terrifying common-cosmic calamity, similar 'higher-being-bodies' who now dwell on this holy planet, cease to have the possibility of blending directly with our Most Most Holy Sun Absolute.

"Only after this 'Choot-God-litanical period' did the necessity appear for such a kind of general-universal func-

tioning which this holy planet 'Purgatory' actualizes at the present time.

"It was just from this time that the whole surface of this holy planet was correspondingly organized and adapted in such a way that these 'higher-being-bodies' might have the place of their already unavoidable existence on it."

Having said this, Beelzebub became a little thoughtful and with a slight smile continued to tell the following:

"This holy planet is not only the center of the concentrations of the results of the functioning of all that exists, but it is also now the best, richest, and most beautiful of all the planets of our Universe.

"When we were there, you probably noticed that we always saw and sensed that from there all the space of our Great Universe or, as your favorites would say, all the 'skies' reflected, as it were, the radiance which recalls the radiance of the famous and incomparable 'Almacornian turquoise.' Its atmosphere is always pure like the 'phenomenal-Sakrooalnian-crystal.'

"Everywhere there, every individual with all his presence senses 'everything external,' 'Iskooloonizinernly,' or as your favorites would say 'blissfully-delightfully.'

"On that holy planet, as the informed say, of springs alone, both mineral and fresh which for purity and naturalness are unequalled on any other planet of our Universe, there are about ten thousand.

"There, from the whole of our Universe are gathered the most beautiful and best songbirds, of which as the informed also say, there are about twelve thousand species.

"And as for the surplanetary formations, such as 'flowers,' 'fruits,' 'berries,' and all others of the same kind, words are inadequate. It can be said that there are collected and acclimatized there almost the whole 'flora,'

'fauna,' and 'foscalia' from all the planets of our Great Universe.

"Everywhere on that holy planet, in corresponding gorges, are convenient caves of all kinds of 'interior form'—made partly by Nature Herself and partly artificially—with striking views from their entrances, and in these caves there is everything that can be required for a blissful and tranquil existence, with the complete absence of any essence-anxiety whatever in any part of the presence of any cosmic independent Individual, such as 'higher-being-bodies' can also become.

"It is just in these caves that those 'higher-being-bodies' exist by their own choice, who, owing to their merits, come to this holy planet from the whole of our Great Universe for their further existence.

"Besides all I have mentioned, there are also there the very best, in regard to convenience as well as to speed, what are called 'Egolionopties,' or, as they are still sometimes called, 'Omnipresent-platforms.'

"These Egolionopties freely move in all directions in the atmosphere of the holy planet, at any desired speed, even at that speed in which the second degree suns of our Universe fall.

"The system of this kind of 'Egolionopty' was, it seems, invented specially for this holy planet by the famous angel, now already Archangel Herkission."

Having uttered these last words, Beelzebub suddenly became silent and again deeply thoughtful, and Hassein and Ahoon looked at him with surprise and interrogation.

After a fairly long time had passed, Beelzebub, shaking his head in a special manner, again turned to Hassein and said:

"I am just now thinking that it would be very reasonable on my part, if to this question of yours—'why our ENDLESSNESS so often rejoices this holy planet with HIS

appearance'—I would answer in such a way, so that I could, apropos, explain to you also what I have already several times promised you to explain.

“That is to say, about the fundamental cosmic laws by which our present World is maintained and on the basis of which it exists; and this moreover should be done, because if both of these questions are taken together, only then will you have all-round material for a complete representation and exhaustive understanding about this holy planet Purgatory, and at the same time learn something more about the three-brained beings who have interested you and who arise on the planet Earth.

“I wish to give you also now as many clear and detailed explanations as possible concerning this holy planet, as, sooner or later, you will have to know about this, because every responsible three-brained being of our Universe, irrespective of the nature of the causes and place of his arising and also of the form of his exterior coating, will ultimately have to learn about everything concerning this holy planet.

“And he must know all this in order to strive to exist in that direction which corresponds just to the aim and sense of existence, which striving is the objective lot of every three-brained being, in whom, whatever the causes might be, the germ arises for the coating of a 'higher-being-body.'

“And so . . . my boy, first of all I must once more and in greater detail repeat that our ENDLESSNESS was forced to create the whole World which now exists at the present time.

“In the beginning, when nothing yet existed and when the whole of our Universe was empty endless space with the presence of only the prime-source cosmic substance 'Etherokrilno,' our present Most Great and Most Most Holy Sun Absolute existed alone in all this empty space,

and it was on this then sole cosmic concentration that our UNI-BEING CREATOR with HIS cherubim and seraphim had the place of HIS most glorious Being.

"It was just during this same period of the flow of time that there came to our CREATOR ALL-MAINTAINER the forced need to create our present existing 'Megalocosmos,' i.e., our World.

"From the third most sacred canticle of our cherubim and seraphim, we were worthy of learning that our CREATOR OMNIPOTENT once ascertained that this same Sun Absolute, on which HE dwelt with HIS cherubim and seraphim was, although almost imperceptibly yet nevertheless gradually, diminishing in volume.

"As the fact ascertained by HIM appeared to HIM very serious, HE then decided immediately to review all the laws which maintained the existence of that, then still sole, cosmic concentration.

"During this review OUR OMNIPOTENT CREATOR for the first time made it clear that the cause of this gradual diminishing of the volume of the Sun Absolute was merely the Heropass, that is, the flow of Time itself.

"Thereupon our ENDLESSNESS became thoughtful, for in HIS Divine deliberations HE became clearly aware that if this Heropass should so continue to diminish the volume of the Sun Absolute, then sooner or later, it would ultimately bring about the complete destruction of this sole place of HIS Being.

"And so, my boy, in view of this, our ENDLESSNESS was then just compelled to take certain corresponding measures, so that from this Heropass the destruction of our Most Most Holy Sun Absolute could not eventually occur.

"Further, again from the sacred canticle of our cherubim and seraphim, but this time the fifth sacred canticle, we were worthy of learning that after this Divine ascertainment of HIS, our ENDLESSNESS devoted HIMSELF en-

tirely to finding a possibility of averting such an inevitable end, which had to occur according to the lawful commands of the merciless Heropass, and that after HIS long Divine deliberations, HE decided to create our present existing 'Megalocosmos.'

"In order that you may more clearly understand how OUR ENDLESSNESS decided to attain immunity from the maleficent action of the merciless Heropass and of course how HE ultimately actualized it all, you must first of all know that before this, the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute was maintained and existed on the basis of the system called 'Autoegocrat,' i.e., on that principle according to which the inner forces which maintained the existence of this cosmic concentration had an independent functioning, not depending on any forces proceeding from outside, and which were based also on those two fundamental cosmic sacred laws by which at the present time also, the whole of our present Megalocosmos is maintained and on the basis of which it exists, and, namely, on the basis of those two fundamental primordial sacred cosmic laws, called the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh and the sacred Triamazikamno.

"About both of these fundamental cosmic primordial sacred laws, I have already once told you a little; now however I shall try to explain to you about them in rather more detail.

"The first of these fundamental primordial cosmic sacred laws, namely, the law of Heptaparaparshinokh, present-day objective cosmic science, by the way, formulates in the following words:

"'The-line-of-the-flow-of-forces-constantly-deflecting-according-to-law-and-uniting-again-at-its-ends.'

"This sacred primordial cosmic law has seven deflections or, as it is still otherwise said, seven 'centers of gravity' and the distance between each two of these

deflections or 'centers of gravity' is called a 'Stopinder-of-the-sacred-Heptaparaparshinokh.'

"This law, passing through everything newly arising and everything existing, always makes its completing processes with its seven Stopinders.

"And in regard to the second primordial fundamental cosmic law, and, namely, the Sacred-Triamazikamno, common-cosmic objective science also formulates with the words:

"A new arising from the previously arisen through the "Harnel-miaznel," the process of which is actualized thus: the higher blends with the lower in order to actualize the middle and thus becomes either higher for the preceding lower, or lower for the succeeding higher; and as I already told you, this Sacred-Triamazikamno consists of three independent forces, which are called:

- the first, 'Surp-Otheos';
- the second, 'Surp-Skiros';
- the third, 'Surp-Athanotos';

which three holy forces of the sacred Triamazikamno the said science calls as follows:

the first, the 'Affirming-force' or the 'Pushing-force' or simply the 'Force-plus';

the second, the 'Denying-force' or the 'Resisting-force' or simply the 'Force-minus';

and the third, the 'Reconciling-force' or the 'Equilibrating-force' or the 'Neutralizing-force.'

"At this place of my explanations concerning chiefly the fundamental laws of 'World-creation' and 'World-maintenance,' it is interesting to notice by the way, that the three-brained beings of this planet which has taken your fancy, already began, at that period when the consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer were not yet crystallized in their common presences, to be

aware of these three holy forces of the Sacred-Triamazi-kamno and then named them:

the first, 'God-the-Father';  
 the second, 'God-the-Son'; and  
 the third, 'God-the-Holy-Ghost';

and in various cases expressed the hidden meaning of them and also their longing to have a beneficent effect from them for their own individuality, by the following prayers:

'Sources of Divine  
 Rejoicings, revolts and sufferings,  
 Direct your actions upon us.'

. . .

or 'Holy-Affirming,  
 Holy-Denying,  
 Holy-Reconciling,  
 Transubstantiate in me  
 For my Being.'

. . .

or 'Holy God,  
 Holy Firm,  
 Holy Immortal,  
 Have mercy on us.'

. . .

"Now, my boy, listen further very attentively.

"And so, in the beginning as I have already told you, our Most Most Holy Sun Absolute was maintained by the help of these two primordial sacred laws; but then these primordial laws functioned independently, without the help of any forces whatsoever coming from outside, and this system was still called only the 'Autoegocrat.'

"And so, our ALL-MAINTAINING ENDLESSNESS decided to

change the principle of the system of the functionings of both of these fundamental sacred laws, and, namely, HE decided to make their independent functioning dependent on forces coming from outside.

"And so, in consequence of the fact that for this new system of functioning of the forces which until then maintained the existence of the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute, there were required outside of the Sun Absolute corresponding sources in which such forces could arise and from which they could flow into the presence of the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute, our ALMIGHTY ENDLESSNESS was just then compelled to create our now existing Megalocosmos with all the cosmoses of different scales and relatively independent cosmic formations present in it, and from then on the system which maintained the existence of the Sun Absolute began to be called Trogo-autoegocrat.

"OUR COMMON FATHER OMNI-BEING ENDLESSNESS, having decided to change the principle of the maintenance of the existence of this then still unique cosmic concentration and sole place of HIS most glorious Being, first of all altered the process itself of the functioning of these two primordial fundamental sacred laws, and HE actualized the greater change in the law of the sacred Heptaparashinokh.

"These changes in the functioning of the sacred Heptaparashinokh consisted in this, that in three of its Stopinders HE altered the, what are called 'subjective actions' which had been until then in the Stopinders, in this respect, that in one HE lengthened the law conformable successiveness; shortened it in another; and in a third, disharmonized it.

"And, namely, with the purpose of providing the 'requisite inherency' for receiving, for its functioning, the automatic affluence of all forces which were near, HE length-

ened the Stopinder between its third and fourth deflections.

“This same Stopinder of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh is just that one, which is still called the ‘mechanocoinciding-Mdnel-In.’

“And the Stopinder which HE shortened, is between its last deflection and the beginning of a new cycle of its completing process; by this same shortening, for the purpose of facilitating the commencement of a new cycle of its completing process, HE predetermined the functioning of the given Stopinder to be dependent only upon the affluence of forces, obtained from outside through that Stopinder from the results of the action of that cosmic concentration itself in which the completing process of this primordial fundamental sacred law flows.

“And this Stopinder of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh is just that one, which is still called the ‘intentionally-actualized-Mdnel-In.’

“As regards the third Stopinder, then changed in its ‘subjective action’ and which is fifth in the general successiveness and is called ‘Harnel-Aoot,’ its disharmony flowed by itself from the change of the two aforementioned Stopinders.

“This disharmony in its subjective functioning, flowing from its asymmetry so to say in relation to the whole entire completing process of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, consists in the following:

“If the completing process of this sacred law flows in conditions, where during its process there are many ‘extraneously-caused-vibrations,’ then all its functioning gives only external results.

“But if this same process proceeds in absolute quiet without any external ‘extraneously-caused-vibrations’ whatsoever, then all the results of the action of its functioning remain within that concentration in which it completes

its process, and for the outside, these results only become evident on direct and immediate contact with it.

"And if however during its functioning there are neither of these two sharply opposite conditions, then the results of the action of its process usually divide themselves into the external and the internal.

"Thus from that time, the process of actualization began to proceed in the greatest as well as in the smallest cosmic concentrations with these Stopinders of this primordial sacred law of Heptaparaparshinokh changed in this way in their subjective actions.

"I repeat, my boy: Try very hard to understand everything that will relate to both these fundamental cosmic sacred laws, since knowledge of these sacred laws, particularly knowledge relating to the particularities of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, will help you in the future to understand very easily and very well all the second-grade and third-grade laws of World-creation and World-existence. Likewise, an all-round awareness of everything concerning these sacred laws also conduces, in general, to this, that three-brained beings irrespective of the form of their exterior coating, by becoming capable in the presence of all cosmic factors not depending on them and arising round about them—both the personally favorable as well as the unfavorable—of pondering on the sense of existence, acquire data for the elucidation and reconciliation in themselves of that, what is called, 'individual collision' which often arises, in general, in three-brained beings from the contradiction between the concrete results flowing from the processes of all the cosmic laws and the results presupposed and even quite surely expected by their what is called 'sane-logic'; and thus, correctly evaluating the essential significance of their own presence, they become capable of becoming aware of the

genuine corresponding place for themselves in these common-cosmic actualizations.

“In short, the transmutation in themselves of an all-round understanding of the functioning of both these fundamental sacred laws conduces to this, that in the common presences of three-brained beings, data are crystallized for engendering that Divine property which it is indispensable for every normal three-brained being to have and which exists under the name of ‘Semoonira-noos’; of this your favorites have also an approximate representation, and they call it ‘impartiality.’

“And so, my dear boy, our COMMON FATHER CREATOR ALMIGHTY, having then in the beginning changed the functioning of both these primordial sacred laws, directed the action of their forces from within the Most Holy Sun Absolute into the space of the Universe, whereupon there was obtained the what is called ‘Emanation-of-the-Sun-Absolute’ and now called, ‘Theomertmalogos’ or ‘Word-God.’

“For the clarity of certain of my future explanations it must here be remarked that, in the process of the creation of the now existing World, the Divine ‘Will Power’ of our ENDLESSNESS participated only at the beginning.

“The subsequent creation went on automatically, of its own accord, entirely without the participation of His Own Divine Will Power, thanks only to these two changed fundamental primordial cosmic laws.

“And the process itself of creation proceeded then in the following successiveness:

“Thanks to the new particularity of the fifth Stopinder of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, these emanations issuing from the Sun Absolute began to act at certain definite points of the space of the Universe upon the prime-source cosmic substance Etherokrilno from which, owing to the totality of the former and the new particularities

of the sacred primordial laws, certain definite concentrations began to be concentrated.

"Further, thanks to these factors and also to their own laws of Heptaparaparshinokh and Triamazikamno which had already begun to arise in these definite concentrations with their action upon each other, everything which had to be gradually begun to be crystallized in these concentrations, and as a result of all this, those large concentrations were obtained which exist also until now and which we now call 'Second-order-Suns.'

"When these newly arisen Suns had been completely actualized and their own functionings of both the fundamental laws had been finally established in them, then in them also, similarly to the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute, their own results began to be transformed and to be radiated, which, together with the emanations issuing from the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute into the space of the Universe, became the factors for the actualization of the common-cosmic fundamental process of the sacred law of Triamazikamno, and that is to say:

"The Most Most Holy Theomertmalogos began to manifest itself in the quality of the third holy force of the sacred Triamazikamno; the results of any one of the newly arisen Second-order-Suns began to serve as the first holy force; and the results of all the other newly arisen Second-order-Suns in relation to this mentioned one newly arisen Sun, as the second holy force of this sacred law.

"Thanks to the process of the common-cosmic sacred Triamazikamno thus established in the space of the Universe, crystallizations of different what is called 'density' gradually began to be formed around each of the Second-order-Suns out of that same prime-source Etherokrilno, and grouping themselves around these newly arisen Suns, new concentrations began to take form, as a result of

which more new Suns were obtained, but this time 'Third-order-Suns.'

"These third-order concentrations are just those cosmic concentrations which at the present time are called planets.

"At this very place in the process of the first outer cycle of the fundamental sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, namely, after the formation of the Third-order-Suns or planets just here, owing to the changed fifth deflection of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, which as I have already said is now called Harnel-Aoot, the initially given momentum for the fundamental completing process, having lost half the force of its vivifyingness, began in its further functioning to have only half of the manifestation of its action outside itself, and the other half for itself, i.e., for its very own functioning, the consequences of which were that on these last big results, i.e., on these said Third-order-Suns or planets, there began to arise what are called, 'similarities-to-the-already-arisen.'

"And as after this, surrounding conditions of actualizations were everywhere established corresponding to the manifestation of the second particularity of the fifth Stopinder of the fundamental sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, therefore from then on the actualization of the fundamental outer cycle of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh ceased, and all the action of its functioning entered forever into the results already manifested by it, and in them there began to proceed its inherent permanent processes of transformation, called 'evolution' and 'involution.'

"And then, thanks this time to a second-grade cosmic law which is called 'Litsvrtsi' or the 'aggregation of the homogeneous,' there began to be grouped on the planets themselves, from the mentioned 'relatively independent'

new formations named 'similarities-to-the-already-arisen,' yet other also 'relatively independent' formations.

"Thanks just to these processes of 'evolution' and 'involution' inherent in the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, there also began to be crystallized and decrystallized in the presences of all the greatest and smallest cosmic concentrations, all kinds of definite cosmic substances with their own inherent subjective properties, and which objective science calls 'active elements.'

"And all the results of the 'evolution' and 'involution' of these active elements, actualizing the Trogoautoegocratic principle of existence of everything existing in the Universe by means of reciprocal feeding and maintaining each other's existence, produce the said common-cosmic process 'Iraniranumange,' or, as I have already said, what objective science calls 'common-cosmic-exchange-of-substances.'

"And so, my boy, thanks to this new system of the reciprocal feeding of everything existing in the Universe, in which our Most Most Holy Sun Absolute Itself participated, there was established in it that equilibrium which at the present time no longer gives the merciless Heropass any possibility of bringing about anything unforeseen whatsoever to our Most Great and Most Most Holy Sun Absolute; and thus, the motive for the Divine anxiety of our ALMIGHTY UNI-BEING ENDLESSNESS concerning the wholeness of HIS eternal place of dwelling, disappeared forever.

"Here it is necessary to tell you that when this most wide Divine actualization was finished, our triumphant cherubim and seraphim then gave, for the first time, to all the newly arisen actualizations those names which exist even until today. Every 'relatively independent concentration' in general they then defined by the word 'cosmos,' and to distinguish the different orders of arising of these

'cosmoses,' they added to this definition 'cosmos' a separate corresponding name.

"And, namely, they named the Most Most Holy Prime-Source Sun Absolute itself--'Protocosmos.'

"Each newly arisen 'Second-order-Sun' with all its consequent definite results they called 'Defterocosmos.'

"'Third-order-Suns,' i.e., those we now call 'planets,' they called 'Tritocosmos.'

"The smallest 'relatively independent formation' on the planets, which arose thanks to the new inherency of the fifth Stopinder of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh and which is the very smallest similarity to the Whole, was called 'Microcosmos,' and, finally, those formations of the 'Microcosmos' and which also became concentrated on the planets, this time thanks to the second-order cosmic law called 'mutual attraction of the similar,' were named 'Tetartocosmoses.'

"And all those cosmoses, which together compose our present World, began to be called the 'Megalocosmos.'

"And then also our cherubim gave names, also existing until now, to the emanations and radiations issuing from all these cosmoses of different scales, by means of which the process of the most great cosmic Trogoautoegocrat proceeds.

(1) The emanation of the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute Itself they called, as I have already told you, 'Theomertmalogos' or 'Word-God.'

(2) The radiation of each separate Second-order-Sun, 'Mentekithzoin.'

(3) The radiation of each planet separately they called 'Dynamoumzoin.'

(4) That given off from the Microcosmoses they called 'Photoinzoin.'

(5) The radiations issuing from the 'Tetartocosmoses' they called 'Hanbledzoin.'

(6) The radiations of all the planets together of any solar system they called 'Astroluolucizoin.'

(7) The common radiations of all the 'Newly-arisen-second-order-Suns taken together they called 'Polorotheo-parl.'

"And all the results issuing from all the cosmic sources, great and small, taken together, were also then named by them the 'common-cosmic Ansanbaluiazar.'

"It is interesting to remark that concerning this 'common-cosmic Ansanbaluiazar,' present-day objective science has also the formula: 'Everything issuing from everything and again entering into everything.'

"Independent names were then given also to all the, as they are called, 'temporarily independent crystallizations' arising in each of the innumerable cosmoses by the evolutionary and involutory processes of these fundamental sacred laws.

"I shall not enumerate the names of the large number of these independent 'centers of gravity' which become crystallized in all separate cosmoses, but shall indicate only the names of those definite 'center-of-gravity active elements' which become crystallized in each separate cosmos, and which have a direct relation with my following elucidations and, namely, those which are crystallized in the presences of Tetartocosmoses and have such a 'temporarily independent center of gravity.'

"In Tetartocosmoses the following names were given to these independent arisings:

- (1) Protoëhary
- (2) Defteroëhary
- (3) Tritoëhary
- (4) Tetartoëhary
- (5) Piandjoëhary
- (6) Exioëhary
- (7) Resulzarion.

“And now, my boy, after everything that I have elucidated to you we can return to the question why and how ‘higher-being-bodies’ or, as your favorites name them, souls, began to arise in our Universe, and why our UNI-BEING COMMON FATHER turned HIS Divine attention particularly to just these cosmic arisings.

“The point is that when the ‘common-cosmic-harmonious-equilibrium’ had become regularized and established in all those cosmoses of different scales, then in each of these Tetartocosmoses, i.e., in each separate ‘relatively - independent - formation - of - the - aggregation - of-microcosmoses’ which had its arising on the surface of the planets—the surrounding conditions on the surface of which accidentally began to correspond to certain data present in these cosmoses, owing to which they could exist for a certain period of time without what is called ‘Seccruano,’ i.e., without constant ‘individual tension’—the possibility appeared of independent automatic moving from one place to another on the surface of the given planets.

“And thereupon, when our COMMON FATHER ENDLESSNESS ascertained this automatic moving of theirs, there then arose for the first time in HIM the Divine Idea of making use of it as a help for HIMSELF in the administration of the enlarging World.

“From that time on HE began to actualize everything further for these cosmoses in such a direction that the inevitable what is called, ‘Okruialno’—i.e., the periodic repetition in them of the completing process of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh—might be accomplished in such a way that, under conditions of a certain kind of change in the functioning of the common presences of some of these Tetartocosmoses, there might be transformed and crystallized, besides the crystallizations which had to be transformed for the purpose of the new common-cosmic ex-

change of substances, also those active elements from which new independent formations might be coated in them themselves with the inherent possibility of acquiring 'individual Reason.'

"That this idea first arose just then in our ENDLESSNESS, we can also see from the words of that sacred canticle with which at the present time, at all divine solemnities, our cherubim and seraphim extol the marvelous works of our CREATOR.

"Before continuing to relate further how this was actualized, it is necessary to tell you that the functioning of the mentioned common-cosmic Iraniranumange is harmonized in such a way that all the results obtained from transformations in different cosmoses localize themselves together according to what is called 'qualitativeness of vibrations,' and these localizations penetrate everywhere throughout the Universe and take a corresponding part in planetary as well as in surplanetary formations, and generally have as the temporary place of their free concentration the what are called atmospheres, with which all the planets of our Megalocosmos are surrounded and through which connection is established for the common-cosmic Iraniranumange.

"And so, the further results of this Divine attention in respect of the mentioned Tetartocosmoses consisted in this, that during their serving as apparatuses for the most great cosmic Trogoautoegocrat, the possibility was obtained in them that from among the cosmic substances transformed through them, both for the needs of the Most Most Great common-cosmic Sacred Trogoautoegocrat, as well as for the supply of substances, expended by them for the process of their own existence, and composed exclusively of cosmic crystallizations which are derived from the transformations of that planet itself on which the given Tetartocosmoses arose, such results began to be

obtained in their common presences under the mentioned conditions as proceed from cosmic sources of a higher order and, consequently composed of what are called vibrations of 'greater vivifyingness.'

"Now from such cosmic results, exactly similar forms began to be coated in their common presences, at first from the cosmic substances Mentekithzoin, i.e., from the substances transformed by the sun and by other planets of that solar system within the limits of which the given Tetartocosmoses had the place of their arising, and which cosmic substances reach every planet through the radiations of the said cosmic concentrations.

"In this way, the common presences of certain Tetartocosmoses began beforehand to be composed of two different independent formations arisen from two entirely different cosmic sources, and these began to have a joint existence, as if one were placed within the other.

"And so, my boy, when similar coatings of previously coated Tetartocosmoses were completed and began to function correspondingly, then from that time on they ceased calling them Tetartocosmoses and began to call them 'beings,' which then meant 'two-natured,' and these same second coatings alone began to be called 'bodies-Kesdjan.'

"Now when in this new part of these 'two-natured-formations' everything corresponding was acquired, and when all that functioning which it is proper to such cosmic arisings to have was finally established, then these same new formations in their turn on exactly the same basis as in the first case and also under the conditions of a certain kind of change of functioning, began to absorb and assimilate into themselves such cosmic substances as had their arising immediately from the Most Most Holy Theomertmalogos, and similarities of a third kind began to be coated in them which are the 'higher sacred-parts'

of beings and which we now call 'higher being-bodies.'

"Further, when their 'higher being-bodies' were finally coated and all the corresponding functions had been acquired in them, and chiefly when it became possible for the data for engendering the sacred function, named 'objective Reason,' to become crystallized in them, which data can become crystallized exclusively only in the presences of those cosmic arisings, and when what is called 'Rascooarno' occurred to these 'Tetartocosmoses' or 'beings,' i.e., the separation of these diverse-natured 'three-in-one' formations from each other, only then did this 'higher-being-part' receive the possibility of uniting itself with the Cause-of-Causes of everything now existing, i.e., with our Most Most Holy Sun Absolute, and began to fulfill the purpose on which our ALL-EMBRACING ENDLESSNESS had placed HIS hope.

"Now it is necessary to explain to you in more detail in what successiveness this first sacred Rascooarno then occurred to these first Tetartocosmoses and how it occurs also now, to the as they are called 'three-brained beings.'

"At first on the planet itself the 'second-being-body,' i.e., the body-Kesdjan, together with the 'third-being-body' separate themselves from the 'fundamental-planetary-body' and, leaving this planetary body on the planet, rise both together to that sphere where those cosmic substances—from the localizations of which the body-Kesdjan of a being arises—have their place of concentration.

"And only there, at the end of a certain time, does the principal and final sacred Rascooarno occur to this two-natured arising, after which such a 'higher being-part' indeed becomes an independent individual with its own individual Reason. Previously—i.e., before the Choot-God-Litanical period—this sacred cosmic actualization, was, only after this second process of the sacred Rascooarno, either thought worthy of uniting with the presence of

our Most Most Holy Sun Absolute or went into other cosmic concentrations where such independent holy Individuals were needed.

“And if at the moment of the approach of the final process of the sacred Rascoarno these cosmic arisings had not yet attained to the required gradation of Reason of the sacred scale of Reason, then this higher being-part had to exist in the said sphere until it had perfected its Reason to the required degree.

“It is impossible not to take notice here of that objective terror which occurs to the already risen higher-being-parts, who, owing to all results in new cosmic processes unforeseen from Above, have not yet perfected themselves up to the necessary gradations of Reason.

“The point is, that according to various second-grade cosmic laws, the ‘being-body-Kesdjan’ cannot exist long in this sphere, and at the end of a certain time this second being-part must decompose, irrespective of whether the higher being-part existing within it had by that time attained the requisite degree of Reason; and in view of the fact that as long as this higher being-part does not perfect its Reason to the requisite degree, it must always be dependent upon some Kesdjanian arising or other, therefore immediately after the second sacred Rascoarno every such still unperfected higher being-body gets into a state called ‘Techgekdnel’ or ‘searching-for-some-other-similar-two-natured-arising-corresponding-to-itself’ so that when the higher part of this other two-natured arising perfects itself to the required degree of Reason and the final process of the sacred Rascoarno occurs to it, and the speedy disintegration of its Kesdjan body is not yet clearly sensed, this higher being-body might instantly enter this other body Kesdjan and continue to exist in it for its further perfection, which perfection must sooner or later be inevitably accomplished by every arisen higher being-body.

"And that is why, in that sphere to where the higher being-part goes after the first sacred Rascoarno, that process proceeds called 'Okipkhalevnian-exchange-of-the-external-part-of-the-soul' or 'exchange-of-the-former-being-body-Kesdjan.'

"Here, you might as well be told that your favorites also have, as it were, a similar representation about the 'Okipkhalevnian exchange' and they have even invented a very clever name for it, namely, 'metempsychosis' or 'reincarnation'; and that branch of their famous science which in recent centuries has been created around this question also gradually became, and at the present already is, one of those minor maleficent factors, the totality of which is gradually making their Reason, already strange enough without this, always more and more, as our dear Mullah Nassr Eddin would say: 'Shooroomooroomnian.'

"According to the fantastic branch of this theory of their 'science,' now called spiritualism, they suppose among other things that each of them already has a higher being-part or, as they call it, a soul, and that a transmigration must be occurring the whole time to this soul, i.e., something of the kind of this same 'Okipkhalevnian exchange' of which I have just spoken.

"Of course, if these unfortunates would only take into consideration that according to the second-grade cosmic law called 'Tenikdoa' or 'law of gravity,' this same being-part—if in rare cases it does happen that it arises in them—instantly rises after the first Rascoarno of the being, or, as they express it, after the death of the being, from the surface of their planet; and if they understood that the explanations and proofs, given by this branch of their 'science,' of all sorts of phenomena which proceed as it were among them there thanks to those fantastic souls of theirs, were only the fruits of their idle fancy—then they would already realize that everything else proved by this

science of theirs is also nothing else but Mullah Nassr Eddin's 'twaddle.'

"Now as regards the first two lower being-bodies, namely, the planetary-body and the body-Kesdjan, then, after the first sacred Rascoarno of a being, his planetary body, being formed of Microcosmoses or of crystallizations transformed on that planet itself, gradually decomposes and disintegrates there on that same planet, according to a certain second-grade cosmic law called 'Again-Tarnotoltoor,' into its own primordial substances from which it obtained its arising.

"As regards the second-being-body, namely, the body-Kesdjan, this body, being formed of radiations of other concentrations of Tritocosmoses and of the Sun itself of the given solar system, and having entered after the second process of the sacred Rascoarno into the sphere just mentioned, also begins gradually to decompose, and the crystallizations of which it is composed go in various ways into the sphere of its own primordial arisings.

"But the higher being-body itself, being formed of crystallizations received directly from the sacred Theomertmalogos into the solar system within the limits of which the being arises and where his existence proceeds, can never decompose; and this 'higher part' must exist in the given solar system as long as it does not perfect itself to the required Reason, to just that Reason, which makes similar cosmic formations what are called 'Iranksi-paekh' i.e., such formations of the mentioned Most Most Sacred substances as can exist and be independent of Kesdjanian arisings and at the same time not be subject to what are called 'painful' influences from any external cosmic factors whatsoever.

"And so, my boy, as I have already told you, after these cosmic arisings had perfected their Reason to the necessary gradation of the sacred scale of Reason, they

were in the beginning taken on to the Sun Absolute for the fulfillment of roles predestined for them by our CREATOR ENDLESSNESS.

"It is necessary to tell you that concerning the determination of the degrees of individuality, our cherubim and seraphim also then at the very beginning established that still now existing sacred 'Determinator-of-Reason' which is applied for the determination of the gradations of Reason or, more exactly, the 'totality-of-self-awareness' of all separate large and small cosmic concentrations, and by which not only are the gradations of their Reason measured, but there is also determined their, as it is called, 'degree - of - justification - of - the - sense - and - aim - of - their-existence,' and also the further role of each separate Individual in relation to everything existing in our great Megalocosmos.

"This sacred determinator of 'pure Reason' is nothing else than a kind of measure, i.e., a line divided into equal parts; one end of this line is marked as the total absence of any Reason, i.e., absolute 'firm-calm,' and at the other end there is indicated absolute Reason, i.e., the Reason of our INCOMPARABLE CREATOR ENDLESSNESS.

"In this place I think it might as well be explained to you further about the various kinds of sources, present in the common presences of all three-brained beings for the manifestation of being-Reason.

"In every three-brained being in general, irrespective of the place of his arising and the form of his exterior coating, there can be crystallized data for three independent kinds of being-mentation, the totality of the engendered results of which expresses the gradation of his Reason.

"Data for these three kinds of being-Reason are crystallized in the presence of each three-brained being depending upon how much—by means of the 'being-Partkdolg-

duty'—the corresponding higher-being-parts are coated and perfected in them, which should without fail compose their common presences as a whole.

“The first highest kind of being-Reason is the ‘pure’ or objective Reason which is proper only to the presence of a higher being-body or to the common presences of the bodies themselves of those three-brained beings in whom this higher part has already arisen and perfected itself, and then only when it is the, what is called, ‘center-of-gravity-initiator-of-the-individual-functioning’ of the whole presence of the being.

“The second being-Reason, which is named ‘Okiarta-aitokhsa,’ can be in the presences of those three-brained beings, in whom their second-being-body-Kesdjan’ is already completely coated and functions independently.

“As regards the third kind of being-Reason, this is nothing else but only the action of the automatic functioning which proceeds in the common presences of all beings in general and also in the presences of all sur-planetary definite formations, thanks to repeated shocks coming from outside, which evoke habitual reactions from the data crystallized in them corresponding to previous accidentally perceived impressions.

“Now, my boy, in my opinion, before going on to a more detailed explanation of how their higher-parts were then coated and perfected in the common presences of the first Tetartocosmoses, as well as in the common presences of those who were afterwards named ‘beings,’ it is necessary to give you more information about the fact that we, beings arisen on the planet Karatas, and also the beings arisen on your planet called Earth, are already no longer such ‘Polormedekhtic’ beings as were the first beings who were transformed directly from the Tetartocosmoses, i.e., to say, beings called Polormedekhtic or, as it is still now said, ‘Monoenithits’ but are beings called ‘Keschapmart-

nian,' i.e., nearly half-beings, owing to which the completing process of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh does not proceed at the present time through us or through your favorites, the three-brained beings of the planet Earth, exactly as it proceeded in them. And we are such Kes-chapmartnian beings because the last fundamental Stoppinder of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, which at the present time almost all the beings of the Megalocosmos call the sacred 'Ashagiprotoëhary,' is not in the centers of those planets upon which we arise—as it occurs in general in the majority of the planets of our great Megalocosmos—but is in the centers of their satellites, which for our planet Karatas is the little planet of our solar system which we call 'Prnokhpaioch,' and for the planet Earth, its former fragments now called the Moon and Anulios.

"Thanks to this, the completing process of the Sacred Heptaparaparshinokh for the continuation of the species, for instance, proceeds not through one being, as it proceeded with the Tetartocosmoses, but through two beings of different sexes, called by us 'Actavus' and 'Passavus,' and on the planet Earth, 'man' and 'woman.'

"I might say here, that there even exists in our Great Megalocosmos a planet on which this sacred law Heptaparaparshinokh carries out its completing process for the continuation of the species of the three-brained beings, through three independent individuals. You might as well be acquainted somewhat in detail with this uncommon planet.

"This planet is called Modiktheo and belongs to the system of the 'Protocosmos.'

"Beings arising on this planet are three-brained, like all other three-brained beings arising on all the planets of our Great Megalocosmos, and in their exterior appearance are almost similar to us, and at the same time are—and are also so considered by all others—the most ideal

and perfect of all the innumerable various-formed exterior coatings of three-brained beings in all our Great Universe; and all our now existing angels, archangels, and most of the Sacred Individuals nearest to our COMMON FATHER ENDLESSNESS arise just upon this marvelous planet.

“The transformation through them of the cosmic substances required for the common-cosmic Trogoautoegocratic process, according to the sacred law of Heptapara-parshinokh, proceeds on these same principles on which it proceeds through our common presences and also through the presences of your favorites, the three-brained beings breeding on the planet Earth. For the continuation of their species alone does this sacred law effect its completing process through three kinds of beings, wherefore such three-brained beings are called ‘Triakrkomnian’; separately, however, just as among us beings of different sexes are called Actavus and Passavus or are called on your planet man and woman, so there on the planet Modiktheo they call the beings of the different sexes ‘Martna,’ ‘Spirna,’ and ‘Okina,’ and although externally they are all alike, yet in their inner construction they are very different from each other.

“The process of the continuation of their species proceeds among them in the following manner:

“All three beings of different sexes simultaneously receive the ‘sacred Elmooarno,’ or as your favorites say ‘conception,’ through a special action, and for a certain period they exist with this sacred Elmooarno or ‘conception’ apart from one another, entirely independently, but each of them exists with very definite intentional perceptions and conscious manifestations.

“And later, when the time approaches for the manifestation of the results of these conceptions, or when, as your favorites say, the time of birth approaches, there becomes evident in all these three uncommon beings, as it is called, an ‘Aklonoatistitchian’ longing for each other,

or as your favorites would say, there appears in them a 'physico-organic-attraction.' And the nearer the time of this being-manifestation or birth approaches, the more they press close to each other and ultimately almost grow on to each other; and thereupon at one and the same time, they actualize in a certain way these conceptions of theirs.

"And so, during their actualization of their conceptions, all these three conceptions merge one with another, and in this way there appears in our Megalocosmos a new three-brained being of such an uncommon construction.

"And three-centered beings of this kind are ideal in our Megalocosmos, because at their very arising they already have all the being-bodies.

"And they have all three being-bodies because the producers of such a being, namely, Martna, Spirna, and Okina, each separately conceives the arising of one of the three-being bodies, and owing to their special corresponding being-existences they aid the Sacred Heptaparashinokh to form the given being-body in themselves to perfection and afterwards, at the moment of appearance, merge it with the other bodies into one.

"Note, by the way, my boy, that the beings arising on that incomparable and marvelous planet have no need, like the three-brained beings arising on other ordinary planets of our Megalocosmos, to coat their higher-being-bodies with the help of those factors which our CREATOR designed as means of perfecting—namely, those factors which we now call 'conscious labors' and 'intentional suffering.'

"Now, my boy, to continue the further, more detailed elucidation concerning the process of the transformation of cosmic substances through beings in general, we shall take as an elucidatory example the common presences of your favorites.

"Although the process of the transformation of sub-

stances for the continuation of the species by means of us or by means of the common presences of your favorites does not proceed exactly as it proceeded in the first Tetartocosmoses who were transformed into beings, nevertheless we shall take them as an example, since the process itself of the transformation of cosmic substances for the needs of the Most Great common-cosmic Trogoautoegocrat proceeds through their common presences exactly as it proceeded through the first Tetartocosmoses; at the same time you will acquire information concerning several other small details of the strange particularities of their psyche, and also gain information relating to how they in general understand, and how they regard, their being-duty in the sense of serving the common-cosmic process of Iraniranumange, destroying for the beatification of their own belly every kind of law-conformable foreseeing actualization for the welfare of the whole Megalocosmos.

“As for those particularities of the transformation of cosmic substances, thanks to which the continuation of the species of different beings at the present time proceeds differently, for the present I will say only this, that the cause depends on the place of concentration of the sacred Ashagiprotoëhary, i.e., on the place of concentration of those cosmic substances, which are the results of the last Stopinder in the common-cosmic Ansanbaluiazar.

“Now, my boy, I shall begin by repeating: all your favorites, even the contemporary, are—like us and like all the other three-centered beings of our Megalocosmos—such apparatuses for the Great cosmic Trogoautoegocrat just as the Tetartocosmoses were, from whom arose the first ancestors of the now existing beings as well as the beings now existing everywhere. And through each of them the cosmic substances arising in all seven Stopinders of the Sacred Heptaparaparashinokh could be transformed, and all of them, again even the contemporary, besides

servicing as apparatuses for the Most Great cosmic Trogo-autoegocrat, could have all possibilities for absorbing from those cosmic substances which are transformed through them what is corresponding for the coating and for the perfecting in them of both higher-being-bodies; because each three-brained being arisen on this planet of yours represents in himself also, in all respects, just as every three-brained being in all our Universe, an exact similarity of the whole Megalocosmos.

"The difference between each of them and our common great Megalocosmos is only in scale.

"Here you should know that your contemporary favorites very often use a notion taken by them from somewhere, I do not know whether instinctively, emotionally, or automatically, and expressed by them in the following words: 'We are the images of God.'

"These unfortunates do not even suspect that, of everything known to most of them concerning cosmic truths, this expression of theirs is the only true one of them all.

"And indeed, each of them is the image of God, not of that 'God' which they have in their bobtailed picturings, but of the real God, by which word we sometimes still call our common Megalocosmos.

"Each of them to the smallest detail is exactly similar, but of course in miniature, to the whole of our Megalocosmos, and in each of them there are all of those separate functionings, which in our common Megalocosmos actualize the cosmic harmonious Iraniranumange or 'exchange of substances,' maintaining the existence of everything existing in the Megalocosmos as one whole.

"This same expression of theirs—"We are the images of God"—can here serve us as a very good additional illustration in explanation of how far what is called 'perceptible logic,' or, as it is sometimes still said, 'Aimnophnian mentation,' is already distorted in them.

“Although this expression corresponding to the truth exists there among them, yet concerning the consideration of its exact sense, as in general concerning every short verbal formulation, they at best always express with their strange shortsighted mentation—even if they should wish with their whole common presence actively and sincerely to reveal their inner representation and essential understanding of this expression of theirs—something as follows:

“‘Good . . . if we are “images of God” . . . that means . . . means . . . “God” is like us and has an appearance also like us . . . and that means, our “God” has the same moustache, beard, nose, as we have, and he dresses also as we do. He dresses as we do, doubtless because like us he is also very fond of modesty; it was not for nothing that he expelled Adam and Eve from Paradise, only because they lost their modesty and began to cover themselves with clothes.’

“In certain of the beings there, particularly of recent times, their being-Aimnophnian-mentation or perceptible logic has already become such that they can very clearly see this same ‘God’ of theirs in their picturings, almost with a comb sticking out of his left vest pocket, with which he sometimes combs his famous beard.

“Such a superpeculiar being-Aimnophnian-mentation about their ‘God’ proceeded in your favorites chiefly from the Hasnamussian manifestations of those ‘learned’ beings who, you remember, I have already told you, assembled in the city of Babylon and collectively began to invent various maleficent fictions concerning their ‘God,’ which were afterwards by chance widely spread everywhere on that ill-fated planet. And in view of the fact that that period coincided with the time when the three-brained beings there began to exist particularly ‘Selzelnualno,’ i.e., particularly ‘passively,’ in the sense of the being-efforts

proper to three-centered beings, therefore these maleficent inventions were thoroughly absorbed and appropriated by the beings.

"And afterwards, in their transmission from generation to generation by inheritance, they gradually began to be crystallized into such monstrous 'logicnestanian-materials,' with the result that in the psyche of the contemporary three-brained beings there, there began to proceed such an already exceptionally distorted being-Aimnophnian-mentation.

"And the reason that they picture their 'God' to themselves just with a long beard was due to the fact that then, among the maleficent inventions of the Babylonian 'learned,' it was said among other things that that famous 'God' of theirs had, as it were, the appearance of a very old man, just with a heavy beard.

"But concerning the appearance of their 'God,' your favorites have gone still further. Namely, they picture this famous 'God' of theirs exactly as an 'Old Jew,' since in their bobtailed notions, all sacred personages originated from that race.

"At any rate, my little Hasein, each of your favorites, separately, is, in his whole presence, exactly similar in every respect to our Megalocosmos.

"I once told you that there is localized in the head of each one of them as well as in us a concentration of corresponding cosmic substances, all the functioning of which exactly corresponds to all those functions and purposes which our Most Most Holy Protocosmos has, and fulfills, for the whole of the Megalocosmos.

"This localization, which is concentrated in their head, they call the 'head-brain.' The separate, what are called 'Okaniaki' or 'protoplasts' of this localization in their head, or, as the terrestrial learned call them, the 'cells-of-the-head-brain,' actualize for the whole presence of each of

them exactly such a purpose as is fulfilled at the present time by the 'higher-perfected-bodies' of three-brained beings from the whole of our Great Universe, who have already united themselves with the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute or Protocosmos.

"When these higher parts of three-brained beings, who are perfected to the corresponding gradation of objective Reason, get there, they fulfill precisely that function of the Okaniaki or 'cells-of-the-head-brain,' for which function, as I have already said, our UNI-BEING COMMON FATHER ENDLESSNESS condescended at the creation of the now existing World, to decide to use for the future those coatings who obtain independent Individuality in the Tetartocosmoses, as an aid for Himself in the administration of the enlarging world.

"Further, in each of them, in their what is called 'vertebral column,' another concentration was localized, called there the 'spinal marrow,' in which there are precisely those what are called denying sources, which actualize in their functionings in relation to the parts of the head-brain just such fulfillments as the 'second-order newly arisen Suns' of the Megalocosmos actualize in relation to the Most Most Holy Protocosmos.

"It must without fail be noticed that in former epochs there on your planet, your favorites knew something about the separate particular functionings of the parts of their spinal marrow and they even knew and adopted various 'mechanical means' for action upon corresponding parts of this spinal marrow of theirs, during those periods when some disharmony or other appeared in their, as they express it, 'psychic state'; but the information relating also to this kind of knowledge gradually 'evaporated' and although your contemporary favorites know that certain particular concentrations are in this spinal marrow of theirs, yet of course they have not the slightest notion for

what function they were designed by Great Nature, and in most cases simply name them 'brain nodes' of their spinal marrow.

"Well, then, just these separate brain nodes of their spinal marrow are the sources of denial in relation to the separate shades of affirmation in their head-brain, precisely as the separate 'second-order-Suns' are the sources of the various shades of denial in relation to the various shades of affirmation of the Most Most Holy Protocosmos.

"And, finally, just as in the Megalocosmos, all the results obtained by the flow of the fundamental process of the Sacred Heptaparaparshinokh from the 'affirmation' of the Most Most Holy Protocosmos and from the various shades of 'denial' of the newly created 'Suns' began to serve thereafter as a 'reconciling principle' for everything newly arising and already existing, so that in them also, there is a corresponding localization for the concentration of all results obtained from the affirmation of the head-brain and from all the shades of denial of the spinal marrow, which results afterwards serve as a regularizing or reconciling principle for the functionings of the whole common presence of each of them.

"Concerning the place of concentration of this localization which serves the common presences of terrestrial three-brained beings as a regularizing or reconciling principle, it must be noticed that in the beginning these three-brained beings of the planet Earth who have taken your fancy, also had this third concentration, similarly to us, in the form of an independent brain localized in the region of their what is called 'breast.'

"But from the time when the process of their ordinary being-existence began particularly sharply to change for the worse, then Nature there, by certain causes flowing from the common-cosmic Trogoautoegocratic process, was compelled, without destroying the functioning itself of

this brain of theirs, to change the system of its localization.

“That is to say, she gradually dispersed the localization of this organ, which had had its concentration in one place in them, into small localizations over the whole of their common presence, but chiefly in the region of what is called the ‘pit of the stomach.’ The totality of these small localizations in this region they themselves at the present time call the solar plexus or the ‘complex of the nodes of the sympathetic nervous system.’

“And in those nervous nodes scattered over the whole of the planetary body, there are accumulated at the present time all the results obtained from the affirming and denying manifestations of their head-brain and spinal marrow, and these results, having become fixed in these ‘nervous nodes’ scattered over the whole of their common presence, are later also such a neutralizing principle, in the further process of ‘affirmation and denial’ between the head-brain and spinal marrow, just as the totality of everything arising in the Megalocosmos is the neutralizing force in the process of the affirmation of the Proto-cosmos and the various shades of denials of all the newly arisen Suns.

“And so, the three-brained beings of the planet Earth are not only, as we also are, apparatuses for the transformation of the cosmic substances required for the Most Great Trogoautoegocrat with the qualities of all the three forces of the fundamental common-cosmic Triamazikamno, but also, themselves absorbing these substances for transformation from three different sources of independent arisings, have all the possibilities of assimilating besides the substances necessary for the maintenance of their own existence, also those substances which go for the coating and perfecting of their own higher-being-bodies.

“In this manner those three-sourced substances entering their common presences for transformation are, just as for us, a threefold kind of being-food.

"That is to say, those substances which, on the path of their returning evolutionary ascent from the sacred 'Ashagiprotoëhary'—i.e., from the last Stopinder of the fundamental Sacred Heptaparaparshinokh toward the Most Most Holy Protocosmos—were transmitted with the aid of their own planet itself into definite higher corresponding surplanetary formations, and enter into them for further transformation as their 'first being-food,' which is their ordinary 'food' and 'drink.'

"But those second-sourced substances which, being obtained from the transformations of their own sun and of all the outer planets of their own solar system and which entered the atmosphere of their planet through the radiations of the latter, enter into them again, just as into us, also for further evolutionary transformation as the 'second being-food,' which is their, as they there say, 'air,' by which they breathe, and these substances in their air just serve for the coating and maintenance of the existence of their 'second being-bodies.'

"And, finally, the first-sourced substances which for them as well as for us, are a third kind of being-food, serve both for the coating and for the perfecting of the higher being-body itself.

"Well then, it was in relation to those sacred cosmic substances that those sorrowful results occurred among your unfortunate favorites which flowed and still continue to flow from all the abnormalities established by them themselves in the ordinary process of their being-existence.

"Although the substances also of this higher-being-food continue to enter into them also until now, yet they enter, particularly into the beings of the present time, already only spontaneously quite without the participation of their cognized intention, and only as much as is required for the transformations proceeding through them necessary for the purposes of the common-cosmic Trogoautoego-

cratic harmony and for the automatic continuation of their species demanded by Nature.

“When the abnormal conditions of ordinary being-existence were finally fixed there—in consequence of which there disappeared from their essence both the instinctive and the intentional striving for perfecting—there not only disappeared in them the need of conscious absorption of cosmic substances, but even also the very knowledge and understanding of the existence and significance of higher being-foods.

“At the present time there, your favorites already know only of one, the first being-food, and they know about that only because, in the first place, even without their wish, they could not help knowing about it; and secondly the process of its use there, has already become for them also a vice and occupies an equal rightful place alongside other of their weaknesses, which were gradually crystallized in them as consequences of the properties of the, maleficent for them, organ Kundabuffer.

“Up to this time not one of them has yet even become aware that in this first being-food there are substances necessary almost exclusively only for the maintenance of the existence of their coarse planetary body alone—which is a denying-source—and that this first being-food can give almost nothing for the other higher parts of their presence.

“As for those higher cosmic substances of which a certain quantity must, as I have already said, necessarily be transformed through them for the continuation of their species and for the maintenance of the general harmony of the common-cosmic Ansanbaluiazar, your favorites at the present time have no need at all to trouble their inner God self-calming about it, since this is already done in them, as I have already said, quite spontaneously, without the participation of their own cognized intention.

"It is interesting, however, to notice that in the beginning, namely, soon after the destruction of the functioning of the organ Kundabuffer in the three-brained beings breeding on this planet of yours, they also became aware of these two higher being-foods, and then began to use them with cognized intention, and certain beings of the continent Atlantis of its latest period even began to consider these same processes of the absorption of these higher being-foods as the chief aim of their existence.

"The beings of the continent Atlantis then called the second being-food 'Amarloos,' which meant 'help-for-the-moon,' and they called the third being-food the 'sacred Amarhoodan,' and this last word then signified for them 'help-for-God.'

"Concerning the absence in the psyche of your favorites of a cognized need of absorbing these higher sacred cosmic substances, I wish also to draw your attention to one very important for them sorrowful consequence flowing from this.

"And, namely, in view of the fact that in them, together with the cessation of the intentional absorption of these definite cosmic substances necessary for the arising and existence of higher being-parts, there disappeared from their common presences not only the striving itself for perfection but also the possibility of what is called 'intentional contemplativeness,' which is just the principal factor for the assimilation of those sacred cosmic substances, then from that time on, in order to guarantee that the required quantity of those substances might enter into them and be assimilated, Nature gradually had to adapt herself to arrange that for each of them, in the course of their whole process of existence, such 'unexpectednesses' should occur already by themselves as are not at all proper to occur to any three-brained being of our Great Megalocosmos.

“Unfortunately Nature there was compelled to adapt herself to this abnormality, so that, owing to these unexpectednesses, certain intense being-experiencings and active deliberations might proceed in them automatically, independently of them themselves and so that, owing to these ‘active deliberations,’ the required transformation and assimilation of these necessary sacred particles of the higher being-foods might automatically proceed in them.

“Now, my boy, as for the processes themselves of the transformation in the evolutionary and involutory movements of all these cosmic substances by means of just such apparatuses of the Most Great common-cosmic Trogoautoegocrat—as all your favorites also are—then those transformations proceed in them as well as in us and in general in all large and small cosmoses of our common Megalocosmoses, strictly according to those two same chief fundamental cosmic laws, namely, according to the Sacred Heptaparaparshinokh and the Sacred Triamazikamno.

“Before talking to you about the manner in which the cosmic substances entering into beings as their first being-food are transformed in them for the purposes of the common-cosmic Trogoautoegocratic process, and which enter into three-brained beings—if they have a certain kind of attitude towards this process—also for the coating and the perfecting of their own higher parts, it is necessary for you to bear in mind, for a clear representation of these processes, that in our Megalocosmos—from results which have already flowed from every kind of Trogoautoegocratic process—there are many hundreds of independent ‘active elements’ with various specific subjective properties which take part in new formations.

“These many hundreds of ‘active elements’ with various properties wherever they might be, proceeding from the

seven Stopinders of the fundamental common-cosmic Sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, are—depending upon which Stopinders they received their primordial arising—divided and localized, according to what is called the 'affinity of vibrations,' into seven what are called 'Okhtapanatsakhnian classes.' And all without exception of both the large and small already definite concentrations in all our Megalocosmos are formed from these active elements belonging to seven independent classes, and, as I have already told you, they have their own subjective properties.

"And these subjective properties of theirs and likewise their what are called 'proportions of vivifyingness' are actualized firstly, according to what form of functioning of the fifth Stopinder of the Sacred Heptaparaparshinokh was flowing during their arising, and secondly, whether the given active elements arise owing to the conscious intention on the part of some independent individual, or whether they arose automatically, merely owing to the second-grade law called 'Attraction-and-Fusion-of-Similarities.'

"Well then, these same many hundreds of definite active elements belonging to seven different 'Okhtapanst-sankhnian-classes' and having seven different subjective properties—among which the properties of 'vivifyingness' and 'decomposition' have supreme significance—compose in their totality the fundamental common-cosmic Ansanbaluiazar, by which the Most Great cosmic Trogoauto-gocrat is actualized—the true Savior from the law-conformable action of the merciless Heropass.

"It is necessary to tell you also that the first appearance of every kind of concentration from the Etherokrilno which is found everywhere in the Universe owing to the second-grade cosmic law, the Attraction-and-Fusion-of-Similarities proceeds in the following manner:

"If particles of Etherokrilno which are already found

in the different spheres of all seven Stopinders of the fundamental 'common-cosmic Ansanbaluiazar' collide for some reason or another, they begin the arising of all kinds of 'crystallizations' which do not yet have any subjective properties, and furthermore if these particles of Ethero-krilno fall for some reason or other into conditions where a process of 'Harnelmiatsnel' proceeds, they fuse into one, and owing to what are called 'complexion-vibrations' acquired in them, are transformed into active elements already with definite specific properties.

"And if thereafter these already definite active elements with their own specific-subjective properties enter into other processes of 'Harnelmiatsnel' which have other conditions, they again fuse with each other according to the same law of 'affinity of vibrations,' and thus acquiring other properties, are transformed into active elements of another 'Okhtapanatsakhnian class,' and so on and so forth.

"And that is why there are in our Megalocosmos so many independent active elements with their different specific subjective properties.

"And if now, my boy, you satisfactorily grasp the succession of the process of transformation of cosmic substances by means of beings-apparatuses, into which these cosmic substances enter as first being-food, then at the same time, you will approximately understand everything concerning the chief particularity of the sacred law of Heptaparaparshinokh as well as the processes of evolution and involution of the other higher being-foods.

"When these evolving active elements, in their returning ascent from the last Stopinder of the fundamental common-cosmic Sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, enter into the common presences of being-apparatuses as their first being-food, they begin already from the mouth itself—with the help of the processes of the second-grade law

Harnelmiatznel, that is, owing to mixture and fusion according to the 'affinity of vibrations,' with the active elements which have already evolved in the presences of the beings and have acquired vibrations corresponding to the subsequent Stopinders of the being-Heptaparaparshinokh—to be gradually changed, and are transmuted this time in the stomach of the beings into definite active elements named 'being-Protoëhary,' which correspond in their vibrations to the ascending fourth Stopinder of the fundamental common-cosmic Heptaparaparshinokh.

"From there, this totality which has the 'gravity center vibration' of being-Protoëhary, passing—thanks again only to the process Harnelmiatznel—over the whole of what is called the 'intestinal tract' and gradually evolving, completely acquires in consequence corresponding vibrations, and is this time completely transmuted in what is called the 'duodenum' into 'being-Defteroëhary.'

"Further, a part of these definite substances of 'being-Defteroëhary' go to serve the planetary body itself and also the local Harnelmiatznel in respect of the newly entering food, but the other part, also by means of a process of Harnelmiatznel of local character, continues its independent evolution and is ultimately transmuted in beings into the still higher definite substances which are called, this time, 'being-Tritoëhary.'

"And this totality of cosmic substances, temporarily crystallized in the common presences of 'beings-apparatuses' which correspond in their vibrations to 'being-Tritoëhary,' have as the gravity-center place of their concentration in the presences of beings the, what is called, 'liver.'

"It is just in this place of the being-Ansanbaluiazar that the lower 'Mdnel-In' of the Sacred Heptaparaparshinokh is located, called the 'mechano-coinciding-Mdnel-In,' and therefore the substances of the being-Tritoëhary

cannot, only owing to the process 'Harnelmiatznel,' independently evolve further.

"Well then, owing to that change in the general functioning of the primordial common-cosmic sacred law of Heptaparaparshinokh, this totality of substances named 'being-Tritoëhary' can in the given case evolve further from this state only with the help of forces coming from outside.

"That is why in this case, if this totality of substances of 'being-Protoëhary' does not receive foreign help from outside for its further evolution in the common presences of the beings, then both this totality and all the definite centers of gravity of the being-Ansanbaluiazar crystallized up to it always involve back again into those definite cosmic crystallizations from which they began their evolution.

"For this help coming from outside, Great Nature in the given case most wisely adapted the inner organization of beings in such a manner that the substances which had to enter into the common presences of beings for the coating and feeding of their second being-bodies Kesdjan, namely, that totality of cosmic substances which your favorites call air, might at the same time serve as just such a help coming from outside for the evolution of the substances of the first being-food.

"The active elements which compose this second being-food or air, and which enter into the presences of beings also for evolution through this second being-food, beginning from the nose of beings, gradually evolve with the co-operation of various processes of Harnelmiatznel of local character, and are also transmuted this time in the what are called 'lungs' of beings into Protoëhary, but into Protoëhary called 'Astralnomonian-Protoëhary.'

"And then the substances of this 'Astralnomonian-Protoëhary,' entering into the presences of beings for their own evolution and having still in themselves, according to

the Sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, all the possibilities of evolving from their centers of gravity by the process of Harnelmiatznel alone, mix with the totality of substances of the first being-food which have already evolved up to the third Stopinder of the Sacred being-Heptaparaparshinokh, and further evolve together, and thus help these substances of the first being-food to pass through the lower 'mechano-coinciding-Mdnel-In' and to be transmuted into other definite substances, into 'being-Tetartoëhary,' and the 'Astralnomonian-Protoëhary' itself is transmuted into the substances named 'Astralnomonian-Defteroëhary.'

"At this point in my explanations, you can have one more clarifying example for a full understanding of the difference between Autoegocrat and Trogoautoegocrat, that is of the difference between the former maintaining system of the existence of the Sun Absolute when that system was Autoegocratic, and the other system now called Trogoautoegocratic which it became after the creation of the Megalocosmos.

"If the transformation of substances through 'beings-apparatuses' proceeded according to the law of the Sacred Heptaparaparshinokh when certain of its Stopinders were not yet changed, that is as it still functioned before the creation of our now existing Megalocosmos, then the cosmic substances composing the first being-food, entering into such 'apparatuses-cosmoses' for the local process of evolution, would accomplish their ascent up to their completing transmutation into other higher definite active elements without any obstacle and without any help coming from outside—merely by the process of Harnelmiatznel alone, but now since the independent functioning of this primordial sacred law has been changed into a dependent functioning, the evolution or involution in its changed Stopinders must always be dependent upon external 'extraneously caused' manifestations.

"In the given case, this extraneously caused help for

the complete transmutation of cosmic crystallizations through beings into higher crystallizations is the second being-food, which has entirely different causes of its arising and which must actualize entirely different cosmic results.

"I will some time later explain to you in detail how the transformation of the substances of the second and third being-foods proceeds in beings, but meanwhile note only that these higher cosmic substances in beings are transformed according to exactly the same principles as the substances of the first being-food.

"Now we shall continue to investigate just how, according to the Sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, the further completing process of the transformation of the substances of their first being-food proceeds in the presences of 'beings-apparatuses.'

"And so . . . the ordinary first being-food is thus gradually transmuted in beings into definite substances called 'being-Tetartoëhary,' which have in beings, just as of course in your favorites, as the central place of their concentration both of what are called the 'hemispheres of their head-brain.'

"Further, a part of this being-Tetartoëhary from both hemispheres of their head-brain goes unchanged to serve the planetary body of the given being, but the other part having in itself all the possibilities for independent evolution, continues to evolve without any help coming from outside; and mixing again by means of the process Harnel-miatznel with previously formed higher substances already present in the beings, it is gradually transmuted into still higher definite being-active-elements called 'Piandjoëhary.'

"And these substances have as the central place of their concentration in beings the, what is called, 'Sianoorinam' or, as your favorites call this part of their planetary body,

the 'cerebellum,' which in beings is also located in the head.

"Just these same substances in beings, according to the fifth deflection of the Sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, have the free possibility of giving, in the manifestations of the common presences of three-brained beings, results not similar but 'opposite to each other.'

"That is why, in respect of these being-substances, the beings themselves must always be very, very much on their guard in order to avoid undesirable consequences for their entire whole.

"From the cerebellum of beings a part of these definite substances also goes to serve the planetary body itself, but the other part, passing in a particular way through the 'nerve nodes' of the spine and the breast, is concentrated in the beings of the male sex, in what are called 'testicles' and in the beings of the female sex in what most of your favorites call 'ovaries,' which are the place of concentration in the common presences of beings of the 'being-Exioëhary,' which is for the beings themselves their most sacred possession. You should know that this particular way mentioned is called 'Trnlva.'

"Only after this are the cosmic substances which enter beings-apparatuses for the purpose of evolution, that is for the possibility of passing the lower Mdeln-In of the fundamental common-cosmic 'exchange of substances,' transformed into that definite totality of cosmic substances—which transformation is the lot of all beings in general and also of your contemporary three-brained beings who breed on the planet Earth in particular, for the automatic justification of the sense and aim of their existence, and this totality of cosmic substances is everywhere called 'Exioëhary.'

"And so, my boy, this totality of their first being-food which results from the evolution in these beings-appa-

ratases, corresponds with its vibrations to the last Stopinder of the being-Heptaparaparshinokh, and according to the particularity of this Stopinder, it enters the 'higher-intentionally-actualizing-Mdnel-In' of the law of Heptaparaparshinokh; and in order to transform completely into new higher substances and in order to acquire vibrations corresponding to the vibrations of the next higher vivifyingness, namely, corresponding to the fifth Stopinder of the fundamental process of the common-cosmic Sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, it inevitably requires just that foreign help which is actualized only in the presences of the three-brained beings exclusively owing to those factors mentioned by me more than once and which are manifested in the 'being-Partkdolg-duty,' that is owing to just those factors which our COMMON FATHER CREATOR ENDLESSNESS consented to foreordain to be the means by which certain of the Tetartocosmoses—as a final result of their serving the purposes of the common-cosmic Iranianumange—might become helpers in the ruling of the enlarged World and which factors also until now serve as the sole possible means for the assimilation of the cosmic substances required for the coating and perfecting of the higher being-bodies and which we at the present time call 'conscious labors' and 'intentional suffering.'

"Here it might as well be noticed and emphasized that of all the definite cosmic substances which are formed and in consequence are always present in the common presences of your favorites, they well know only this 'being-Exioëhary' which they call 'sperm,' and even masterfully perform with it various kinds of their 'manipulations.'

"And by this name 'sperm' they give importance to the totality of the definite substances formed only in the presences of the beings of the 'male sex' and ignore namelessly and with scorn a similar totality of the 'sum-of-the-substances' which arise in beings of the 'female sex.'

"Just this same totality of substances which inevitably always arises as the final sum in the presences of all beings from their first being-food, became one of the chief causes of the fact that later, when they ceased to actualize 'being-Partkdolg-duty' in their common presences, and this totality of cosmic substances in consequence did not receive, according to the Sacred Heptaparashinokh, the required foreign help for their completing evolution into other definite higher active elements, it began to involve back in them towards those crystallizations from which their evolution began. And such involutory processes in them began from this time to serve their common presences as factors which began to engender in their common presences the data for the arising of their innumerable what they call 'illnesses,' and thus on the one hand began to 'de-perfect' their previously established essence-individuality, and on the other hand to shorten the general duration of their existence.

"And your favorites, the beings of the planet Earth, particularly the beings of the present time, do not use these same substances of being-Exioëhary at all consciously, neither for self-perfecting nor for conscious reproduction outside of themselves of new beings similar to themselves.

"And these sacred cosmic substances, formed in them in such a manner, serve either only for the purposes of the Most Great cosmic Trogoautoegocrat entirely without the participation of their own being-consciousness and individual desire, or for the involuntary conception of a new being similar to themselves, who is without their cognized wish a distressing result for them from the mixing of these sacred substances of the two opposite sexes, who actualize in themselves two opposite forces of the Sacred Triamazikamno, during the satisfaction by them of that function of theirs which has become, thanks to

the inheritance from the ancient Romans, the chief vice of contemporary three-brained beings.

"I must sadly remark that the mentioned depraved inherency already completely fixed in their common presences is for them, particularly for your contemporary favorites, already an 'automatically acting' means of destroying to their very root even those impulses which sometimes arise in them from manifestations worthy of three-brained beings and which evoke in them the what is called 'thirst-for-Being.'

"I repeat, my boy, besides the fact that these favorites of yours, particularly the contemporary, ceased to use these sacred substances inevitably formed in them, consciously for the coating and perfection of their 'higher-parts' as well as for the fulfillment of their being-duty foreseen by Nature herself, which consists in the continuation of their species, yet even when this latter does accidentally proceed, they already accept it and regard it as a very great misfortune for themselves, chiefly because the consequences which must proceed from it must for a certain time hinder the free gratification of the multitudinous and multiform vices fixed in their essence.

"And in consequence of this, they—particularly the contemporary beings—strive in these cases by every means to prevent with their whole presence the actualization of such an accidental and on their part unintentional sacred manifestation foreseen by Great Nature.

"In the last centuries there, very many among them, in whom data for all kinds of Hasnamussian properties were more strongly crystallized, even became specialists in aiding the destruction of such accidentally actualized sacred being-fulfillments and these specialists they call there 'makers of angels.'

"Whereas, this same 'being-act,' which for your favorites has been turned into their chief vice, constitutes and is considered everywhere in our Great Universe for beings

of all kinds of natures, as the most sacred of all sacred Divine sacraments.

"Even many two-brained and one-brained beings of this same planet, such as for instance the beings called there 'hyenas,' 'cats,' 'wolves,' 'lions,' 'tigers,' 'wild dogs,' 'bagooshis,' 'frogs,' and many others who have not in their what are called 'law-conformable-presences' any data at all which give the possibility of 'comparative logic,' at the present time still continue, of course only instinctively, to sense this act as sacred, and manifest it only during those periods which were foredesigned by Great Nature for this sacred sacrament, namely, chiefly at the period of the beginning of a new completing movement of that cosmic concentration on which they have their place of arising and existence, that is, during the period which three-brained beings everywhere call the 'Dionosks-of-the-sacred-sacraments-of-Serooazar,' and which on the planet which has interested you are called 'spring days.'

"Perhaps, my boy, you do not yet know anything about the 'scared-sacraments-of-the-great-Serooazar?'" Beelzebub asked his grandson.

To this question of Beelzebub's his grandson Hassein replied thus:

"No, dear Grandfather, the details of this I do not yet know; I only know that these Dionosks are regarded among us on the planet Karatas as great holy days and are called 'Helping-God-Dionosks,' and I know that for these great holy days, the Dionosks, all our beings, 'Actavus' as well as 'Passavus,' prepare themselves almost from the end of the previous holy day, and that one 'Loonias' before the beginning of these sacred sacraments, both old and young among us cease to introduce the first being-food into themselves and, by various sacred ceremonies, mentally give thanks to our COMMON CREATOR for their existence.

"I also know that the last two of these solemn Dionosks

are considered and called among us the 'Dionosks-for-the-glorifying-of-the-first-producer-of-each-family.'

"And that is why, my dear Grandfather, every year during these Dionosks we all remembered and talked only of you, and each one of us strove with his whole Being to manifest the sincere wish that your destiny may constantly create for you those conditions of being-existence which might aid you quickly and easily to bring your Reason up to the required sacred gradation and that thereby you might the sooner finish your present 'ordinary-being-existence,' personally burdensome for you."

With these last solemnly pronounced words, Hassein ended his reply.

"Very well, my boy," said Beelzebub. "We will talk about the 'sacred-sacrament-of-the-Serooazar' when we return to our dear Karatas.

"There I will explain to you sometime in detail where and how the sacred sacrament of Serooazar proceeds with the substances being-Exioëhary for the continuation of one's species and on what occasions and in what way the mixing and subsequent results of the two kinds of Exioëhary are obtained; one kind is transformed for the affirming principle in those 'beings-apparatuses' which on our planet Karatas are the beings 'Actavus' and on your planet Earth the beings of the 'male sex'; and the other kind is transformed for the denying principle in those 'beings-apparatuses' which among us on the planet Karatas are the beings 'Passavus' and on the planet Earth the beings of the 'female sex.'

"Come now and let us talk about these 'higher-perfected-being-bodies,' that is about 'souls,' who came on to this holy planet Purgatory to which all my foregoing explanations have referred.

"And so . . . from the very beginning, when these higher being-parts arose in this way and were perfected

in beings to the required sacred gradation of Objective Reason, that is to say, when in accordance with the lower Mdel-In of the Sacred Heptaparaparshinokh, the body-Kesdjan was, thanks to the second being-food formed in beings, and in accordance with the higher Mdel-In of the same sacred law, the third highest being-body was, thanks to the third being-food, coated and perfected; and when these completely perfected higher being-parts were divided from the lower being-parts, then they were deemed worthy to be immediately united with the Most Most Holy Prime-Source and began to fulfill their Divine fore-ordained purpose.

"This continued so right up to that time when that terrifying cosmic event occurred which, as I have already told you, is now called the 'Choot-God-Litanical' period.

"Until this common-cosmic misfortune, all the higher being-bodies which arose and were perfected in certain Tetartocosmoses and in their first generations were united immediately with the Most Most Holy Protocosmos itself, because their common presences had already actualized results fully corresponding to it.

"The point is, that before this terrifying cosmic event of which I am speaking, the sacred Theomertmalogos which issued from the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute was still in a pure state without the admixture of any extraneously caused arisings whatsoever with their own subjective properties, and when this sacred Theomertmalogos came into the spheres of those planets on which the sacred crystallizations arose and from the results of the transformations of which higher being-bodies were coated and perfected through beings-apparatuses, then these latter received their presences exactly as they had to, to correspond to the required conditions of existence in the sphere of the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute.

"But afterwards, when the mentioned common-cosmic

misfortune occurred, on account of which the sacred Theomertmalogos began to issue from the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute with the admixture of subjective properties of extraneously caused arisings, then from that time these sacred cosmic arisings ceased to have the possibility of corresponding to the required conditions of existence in the sphere of the Most Most Holy Prime-Source.

“And this admixture of extraneously caused arisings began to be obtained in the sacred Theomertmalogos owing to the following and I must add unforeseen causes.

“When each separate ‘higher-perfected-being-body’ becomes an independent Individual and acquires in itself its own law of Sacred Triamazikamno it begins to emanate similarly to the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute but in miniature; and when many of these perfected independent Sacred Individuals had been assembled on the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute, then between the emanations of these Sacred Individuals and the atmosphere of the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute there was established what is called a ‘Geneotriamazikamnian contact’ and those results were obtained which brought on this terrifying misfortune for the ‘higher-being-perfected-parts’ of which I have already told you.

“Thereupon the action of the results of this ‘Geneotriamazikamnian contact’ soon became harmonized with the already existing actions of our Most Most Holy Sun Absolute itself, and from that time the sacred Theomertmalogos began to issue changed, but nevertheless the primary consequences of the results of this contact had already had time during a certain period to change the harmonious movement of many solar systems and to produce a disharmony in the inner functioning of certain of their planets.

“It was just then that there became separated from the solar system called Khlarfogo that famous planet which

exists alone in space and has quite exceptional particularities and which is at the present time called Remorse-of-Conscience.

"This Geneotriamazikamnian contact occurred because, in the atmosphere itself of the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute, various-sourced unusual vibrations began, as I have already said, to issue from these higher being-bodies and to unite with the emanations of the Most Most Holy Sun Absolute, and together with them also to penetrate everywhere in the Megalocosmos and to reach even to those planets on which higher being-bodies were continuing to arise in beings; and these unusual vibrations began to be transformed and crystallized together with the sacred Theomertmalogos and to take part in the coating of the 'higher-parts' in the beings.

"And it was from this time on, that these sacred arisings began to have in their presences special properties which were obtained from this, that certain manifestations of other parts of the given being, in whom these sacred arisings were coated, began to enter and to be assimilated in the composition of the presences of these higher parts and to give also very unusual results which afterwards came to be called and are called until now 'sins-of-the-body-of-the-soul.'

"Just these same various results served as a cause for this, that these cosmic formations, even if they had in their perfecting reached to the required gradation of Objective Reason, yet they had ceased to correspond in their common presences to the conditions of existence in the sphere of the Most Most Holy Protocosmos, and from that time on they lost the possibility of being deemed worthy to unite themselves with it.

"Well, then, when this helpless position of these higher being-bodies who had become 'independent-cosmic Sacred Individuals' perfected in Reason, but who were not

corresponding in their presences, first became apparent, OUR ALL-LOVING CREATOR, being infinitely just and merciful, quickly began to take all corresponding measures concerning such an unforeseen and sorrowful phenomenon.

“This grievous phenomenon of these Sacred Individuals put them indeed in a helpless position, because, although having no possibility on account of those mentioned ‘sins’ in their presences of uniting with the Bosom of the Prime-Source of the Whole, they at the same time, having attained that gradation of the sacred measure of Reason which brings them into subjection to the second-grade cosmic law named ‘Tetzender,’ had lost the possibility of free existence on the surface of ordinary planets.

“Then among the various Divine measures undertaken, there followed HIS Decree, to choose the very best planet in the whole of our Great Megalocosmos, specially to arrange its surface, and to leave it for the free further existence of these higher being-bodies who were perfected in Reason, so that in this way they might receive all the possibilities for self-purification from the undesirable elements which were in their presences.

“So then, from that time on, this holy planet arose with the name of Purgatory, and its chief organization and government was undertaken at His own wish by Our All-Quarters-Maintainer, the Great Arch Cherub Helkgematios, that same Great Helkgematios who after the creation of the World first merited the Sacred Anklad, that is, first acquired that degree of Reason which alone it is in general possible for an independent Individual, whatever his nature, to attain, and which is third in degree after the Absolute Reason of our ENDLESSNESS.

“Although this Holy Planet is indeed the very best in every respect, as you have seen yourself, and everything on its exterior is exclusively of such a kind that it is always perceived by each independent Individual, as I

have already said, 'Isklolunitsinernly,' that is 'beautifully-delightfully,' yet to those perfected higher being-bodies existing there this is of no account, since they are always deeply absorbed in their intense work in purifying themselves from those undesirable elements which have entered their presences from causes totally foreign to their individuality.

"In the common presences of these unfortunate higher being-bodies now existing on this holy planet, perfected in Reason to the highest limit attainable by ordinary higher cosmic Individuals, there is only this single datum, which sometimes engenders in them the impulse of hope, and that is that they may at some time purify themselves and obtain the happiness of uniting with and becoming a part of that 'Greatness' which our OMNIPOTENT ALL-JUST COMMON FATHER ENDLESSNESS actualizes for the welfare and happiness of everything existing in our Great Megalocosmos.

"Here it is interesting to notice, that almost all three-brained beings arising on all the various planets of our Great Megalocosmos either know of or instinctively sense the holy planet Purgatory; it is only the three-brained beings arising on your planet who do not know of it, however only most of those who arose towards the end of the existence of the continent Atlantis and after its loss did not and do not know of it.

"As soon as all three-brained beings of our Megalocosmos without distinction of exterior coating acquire any degree of self-awareness, they already begin consciously or instinctively to dream of going on to that holy planet, in order later to have the happiness to become a particle of that Greatness, the blending with which must sooner or later be the lot of every already arisen essence; and three-brained beings who have attained to an already greater self-awareness always eagerly and even joyfully permit

during their ordinary-being-existence, for the realization of these dreams of theirs, those unpleasantnesses to their presences which proceed from the accepted privations to their planetary body, because such beings already well understand and instinctively feel that this lower being-body of theirs is, in their own sacred cosmic law of Triamazikamno, the indispensable source for a certain kind of denying manifestation, and as such, of course, always must and will manifest only as denying for their affirming part, that is, that the manifestation of this lower part of theirs must obligatorily be always opposite to what is required for them by their higher being-part.

‘In other words, every wish of the planetary body is taken as undesirable for the higher divine part which has to be coated and perfected, and therefore all three-centered beings of our Great Megalocosmos constantly carry on a relentless struggle against the wishes of their planetary bodies so that there should be formed in them, in this struggle from the what is called ‘Disputekrialnian-friction,’ those sacred crystallizations from which their higher Divine being-part arises and is perfected in them.

“In this constant struggle of theirs, the equilibrating harmonizing principle is their second being-body, which in their own individual law of Triamazikamno represents the neutralizing source; and therefore this second being-part always remains indifferent to their mechanical manifestations, but for all their active manifestations it always tends according to the second-grade cosmic law ‘Urdekh-plifata’ to unite with those desires of which there are more whether in one or the other of the two mentioned opposite being-parts.

“As I have already said, in the beginning, that is to say before the loss of the continent Atlantis, the three-brained beings of your planet too, also had an approximate understanding of the holy planet Purgatory and

there even then existed several Legominisms concerning it, and after the loss of that continent certain partial Legominisms concerning this holy planet Purgatory also survived through learned beings of that time who were by chance saved and began to be transmitted there from generation to generation. But later when, in the psyche of these strange three-brained beings there, that peculiar illness of theirs which I characterized by the words 'to wiseacre' began to arise, then they began their wiseacrings with this partial information which had reached them, and from this partial authentic information concerning the holy planet Purgatory there began to be formed and to be fixed, in the psyche of beings of subsequent generations, data for engendering such representations and understandings as are ideally defined by a certain exclamation of our highly esteemed incomparable Mullah Nassr Eddin, which consists of the following being-consonance 'Chrkhrta-Zoorrt!'

"And as for those partial Legominisms concerning the holy planet, which continued to be transmitted from generation to generation through genuine initiates there, they, having reached unchanged to a very recent epoch, that is, to what is called the 'Babylonian epoch,' also began—owing to what I called the 'agitation of mind,' which then seized everyone and which arose in this Babylon, as I have already related to you, on account of learned beings there of 'new formation' who had various inherencies unbecoming to three-brained beings—to be gradually distorted and ultimately completely, as it is said, 'to wither.'

"The point is that, in spite of the fact that the initiates of that epoch were still relatively normal responsible beings who did not easily change their ideals, as is done there at the present time by the majority of contemporary beings, just as, as they themselves express it, the 'London-Phu-Phu-Klé' change their gloves; yet during this period

the psychosis which seized all these strange three-brained beings of finding out at whatever cost whether they had a soul and whether it was immortal, was so strong and widespread, that this unhealthy need of their psyche stirred and infected the minds of even the genuine initiates there and they, having fallen under the influence of this psychosis, mixed into the Legominisms concerning the holy planet Purgatory and handed down such a 'Khaboor-Chooboor' that the tail of our Lucifer from pleasurable emotion turned a shade of what is called the color 'tango.'

"The confusion of the minds of the initiated beings of the planet Earth of that time occurred, in my opinion, chiefly because of that beautiful theory of the Babylonian dualists in which it was said that, in some other world as it were, 'paradise' and 'hell' exist.

"Just these same two expressions, namely, paradise and hell, served, in my opinion, as the cause of all the subsequent 'twaddle.'

"The point is, that in one of the Legominisms about the holy planet Purgatory, both of these words paradise and hell were also used.

"I do not know whether these two words were taken from the Legominism concerning the holy planet or whether they were obtained by a chance coincidence.

"By these same two words the two following conceptions were expressed in the Legominism about the holy planet Purgatory: by the word paradise the magnificence and richness which are on that holy planet were defined, and by the word hell that inner state indeed experienced by the higher being-bodies who dwell there, and, namely, the state of constant anguish, grief, and oppression.

"And in one of the Legominisms the causes for this state of theirs were even explained in detail, that is, that these higher being-parts or souls, having ultimately fallen

after inexpressible, consciously suffering labors on to this holy planet, and having seen and understood the reality and significance of everything existing, and chiefly seeing OUR COMMON FATHER ENDLESSNESS HIMSELF so near and so often, they have become aware that on account of the undesirable elements present in them, they are still unable to help HIM in the fulfillment of HIS most sacred tasks for the good of our whole Megalocosmos.

"And so, those two words then, evidently, were just the causes why the poor initiates of that time, when infected by the general psychosis, imagined that the same things were talked of in that fantastic beautiful theory of the Babylonian future Hasnamusses, but only in greater detail; and they began half consciously to insert certain details of this fantastic theory into the Legominisms concerning the holy planet, and afterwards these informations, passing from generation to generation, blossomed out with the additions of these fancies, which again our dear Mullah Nassr Eddin expresses by the one word: 'Kmalakanatonashachermacher.'

"According to what I have just told you, my boy, you can in general judge what kind of understandings and representations they have at the present time there on your planet about the what are called 'questions of the beyond'; it can truly be said that if these understandings and notions of your eccentrics about their questions of the beyond were heard by our hens, they would begin to laugh so hard that the same thing might happen to them from their laughter as happens there among your favorites from what is called castor oil.

"For a better sensing and cognizing and at the same time for a better fairylike illumination of the meaning of these expressions which I just used—hens' laughter and castor oil—I must tell you about some other consequences which flowed from always the same cunning wisecracking of

these favorites of yours, in this case concerning the question of the 'being-Exioëhary,' the more so since the knowledge about this will give you additional data for elucidating by a concrete example certain particularities, which I have already explained to you, of the fundamental cosmic sacred law of Heptaparaparshinokh.

"After the loss of the continent Atlantis, certain knowledge concerning the origin and significance of this same 'being-Exioëhary' also survived, and this knowledge also began to pass from generation to generation.

"And so, about thirty or thirty-five of their centuries ago, when after a big process of reciprocal destruction, the majority of them again began—as it usually happens there in general after these terrifying excesses—often to see reality and to be less satisfied with the conditions of their ordinary existence, it so happened that the surviving fragments of the knowledge concerning the significance of being-Exioëhary reached in their authentic form to certain of them who had particularly strongly sensed the emptiness of their existence and who had begun to seek possibilities by which they could somehow fill up this emptiness.

"In these though fragmentary yet nevertheless authentic informations, it was very convincingly indicated that by means of the substances 'Exioëhary' or sperm formed in them, it was possible to perfect oneself, but unfortunately for them there were no indications, in this information which had survived and reached them, what and how precisely had to be done.

"Then certain of them began to think and to strive persistently somehow to understand what was necessary to be done, in order, by means of these substances inevitably formed in their presences, to struggle for self-perfection.

"The result of these serious ponderings of theirs was

that the conviction at first arose in them that this self-perfection could probably be actualized by itself, by abstaining from the ejection from oneself in the customary manner of these substances formed in them called sperm, and certain of them decided to unite and exist together, in order to convince themselves in practice whether such abstinence could indeed give the supposed results.

"However hard these same beings of your planet who were first interested in this question strove to get clear about this, they arrived at nothing, and it was only the second generation of them who ultimately, after long conscious observations and intensive active mentations, categorically understood that this was indeed possible, exclusively only on condition of a ceaseless fulfillment of being-Partkdolg-duty, and those of them, beings of the said generation as well as certain of the subsequent two generations, who began seriously to actualize this, did indeed attain the expected results.

"But already the fourth generation of those beings who were first interested in this question and who were followers not from essence-conviction but from a property called 'to imitate,' which had by that time also become inherent in these terrestrial three-brained beings, also began to exist together and to do as it were the same thing.

"So from that time it began and until now automatically continues, that such followers organize themselves in separate groups and sometimes form solid sects of various denominations and, putting this same 'abstinence' as the basis of their aim, exist together segregated.

"Just these same places of theirs for segregated common existence together, are called there 'monasteries,' and the separate beings belonging to these sects, 'monks.'

"At the present time, very many of these 'monasteries' exist there, and these innumerable 'monks' who enter them do indeed strictly abstain from the ejection from them-

selves in the customary way of the being-Exioëhary or sperm formed in them; but of course, no sensible result at all is ever obtained from this abstinence of theirs, and it is not obtained, because the thought has ceased even to enter the heads of these unfortunate 'contemporary' monks that although it is indeed possible, by means of these substances Exioëhary formed in them, to perfect themselves, yet this can proceed exclusively only if the second and third being-foods are intentionally absorbed and consciously digested in one's presence, and this is possible exclusively only if all the parts of one's presence have been accustomed beforehand consciously to fulfill both sacred being-Partkdolg-duties, that is to fulfill 'conscious labors' and 'intentional sufferings.'

"It is however unjust to say that no sensible result at all is obtained among these monks there. There are even obtained among them 'sensible results' of two independent kinds.

"So that you may understand why these mentioned two independent kinds of results are obtained among the contemporary abstaining monks, I must repeat to you once again that, according to the fundamental cosmic sacred law of Heptaparaparshinokh, if everything in general existing in our Megalocosmos, the great as well as the small, does not receive in the process of evolution at the time of its passing through both 'Mdnel-Ins' of the sacred Heptaparaparshinokh corresponding foreign help coming from outside, then it begins to involve back to those definite states from which it began its evolution.

"The same of course proceeds with the definite cosmic substances which are formed in the presences of these same terrestrial abstaining monks.

"And so, my boy, in consequence of the fact that these terrestrial 'monks,' particularly the contemporary, do not intentionally aid the further evolution of these substances

inevitably formed in them from the constant use of the first being-food, that is, do not actualize any 'being-Partkdolg-duty' at all in their common presences, either intentionally or even automatically, and at the same time they do not remove these substances from themselves in the normal way foredesigned by Nature, then these substances begin to involve in them themselves, and during this involution of being-Exioëhary or sperm there is worked out, among the many transient definite substances which are in general formed in their common presences by such an involutory process, a definite transient substance which has the property of having two kinds of action on the general functioning of the planetary body of a being.

"The first kind of action of this definite substance consists in this, that it promotes the depositing of superfluous what is called 'Karatsiag,' or, as they call it there, 'fat.' And its second kind of action promotes the arising and the dispersing over the whole planetary body of what are called 'Poisonioonoskirian-vibrations.'

"The consequence of all this is that in the first case these terrestrial abstaining monks become extraordinarily, as it is usually said there, fat, and sometimes one indeed meets among these fat monks specimens with such an abundant deposit of fat, that they could give many points to that form of being there which they expressly fatten in order to increase this same fat in their planetary bodies, and this form of being they call there 'pig.'

"And in the second case, on the contrary, these abstaining monks become, as it is also usually said there, 'meager-thin'; and the action of the 'Poisonioonoskirian-vibrations' which penetrate through them is chiefly evident in their general psyche which becomes sharply dual and the manifestations of which are divided into two diametrically opposite kinds—the outer, visible and for show, sensed

by everyone around them, and the inner and hidden, which the ordinary beings there, especially the contemporary, are entirely incapable of ascertaining or perceiving—namely, in their outer visible manifestations, these ‘Poisonioonoskirian-monks’ appear to be what your favorites would express as ‘bigots’ of a high degree; and in their hidden inner manifestations, not shown to others, what your favorites would call ‘expert cynics,’ also of a high degree.

“As regards the causes why ‘Poisonioonoskirian-vibrations’ are obtained among certain of the abstaining monks from the involutory process of the Exioëhary instead of the deposit of fat, there even exists one very detailed theory there about this, worked out by certain, as they are called, ‘Catholic monks’ who, several centuries ago, proved in great detail that this proceeds because in the first year of their existence these same ‘thin monks’ very zealously occupied themselves with that occupation from which ‘pimples’—known even to medicine there—generally appear on the faces of young beings there.

“For a full representation and understanding concerning the significance of this kind of abstinence among contemporary monks there, it remains for me to add that of which I became convinced during my last sojourn there among them, and, namely, that already, thanks only to these consequences flowing from the involutory process of the Exioëhary, the fixation of various consequences of the properties of the organ Kundabuffer in the common presences of these unfortunate terrestrial abstaining monks has become greatly facilitated and has in consequence increased.”

At this point in his narrative, Beelzebub was interrupted by a ship’s servant who gave him a ‘Leitoochanbros,’ which he put to his ear and began to listen to its contents.